

33897

22-

E
470.9
H36
1996

(33899✓)

THE CIVIL WAR IN APACHELAND

THE CIVIL WAR IN APACHELAND

Sergeant George Hand's Diary:

California, Arizona, West Texas, New Mexico,

1861-1864

**Edited by
Neil B. Carmony**

Cover Design by Ann Lowe

**High-Lonesome Books
Silver City, New Mexico 88062**

CONTENTS

Introduction.....	1
1. California: Prospectors Become Union Soldiers.....	15
2. Arizona: Desert Duty in a Strange Land.....	47
3. Southern New Mexico and West Texas: Awaiting Rebel Retaliation.....	89
4. Fort McRae, New Mexico: Apaches Test the Californians' Mettle.....	123
Epilogue	177
Appendix A: Officers and Men of Company "G," First Infantry Regiment, California Volunteers	180
Appendix B: Glossary of Civil War Era Military Terms ..	187
References.....	198
Index.....	208

MAPS

Route of the California Column from Los Angeles to the Rio Grande, 1861-1862	14
New Mexico and West Texas, 1863-1864.....	98



Diarist George O. Hand at the age of forty-four. This 1874 photo was taken in a Tucson studio when Hand was a saloon keeper. It is the earliest likeness of George Hand known. Arizona Historical Society, Tucson, #1831.

INTRODUCTION

In the spring of 1862, Union troops marched east from Fort Yuma, California, into the Arizona desert. They were the vanguard of a 2,300-man brigade now known as the California Column. Their mission was to confront and drive out the Confederate troops who had taken control of the southern part of New Mexico Territory. Most of the Rebel soldiers in New Mexico had marched in from Texas, but their force included local secessionists who supported the Confederacy. One of the California Column soldiers, Sergeant George O. Hand, began keeping a daily diary upon his induction into the Union Army in August 1861. His record of an infantryman's life in the Southwest is presented here. George Hand's Civil War diary has not been published in its entirety before.

The Californians left Fort Yuma company by company. It took several weeks for the entire brigade to get underway. The column advanced in small groups because the meager supplies of water and forage along their route could not support a large number of men and horses traveling *en masse*. As the Californians approached, the Confederates retreated into Texas. Having been defeated by Union troops from Colorado in key battles in northern New Mexico, the Rebels were in no condition to challenge the column from the west. The first units of the column entered Tucson on May 20, 1862, and they reached the Rio Grande north of El Paso early in July. The Californians did not pursue their foes beyond West Texas. Rather, for the remaining two years of their enlistments they shielded the region against a second westward thrust by the Rebels. Owing to the demands of the war in the East, the Confederates did not follow through with plans to retake New Mexico.

The men of the California Column came to Arizona and New Mexico to fight the secessionists, but few of them ever saw a Rebel soldier. It was Apache and Navajo warriors who kept the blue-clad newcomers occupied. And the Californians responded to Native American resistance with the harshness typical of all military campaigns. Among other exploits, units of the column

were involved in the capture and killing of the celebrated Apache leader Mangas Coloradas, and they helped Colonel Kit Carson and the New Mexico Volunteers crush the Navajo Nation.

The First Year of the Civil War in the Southwest

In February 1861, against the advice of Sam Houston, the citizens of Texas voted to secede from the Union. It was the seventh state to do so. The federal troops stationed in Texas were greatly outnumbered by the now-hostile local militiamen, and they immediately began to withdraw. Soon the Rebel flag flew over former U.S. Army forts and camps throughout the Lone Star State. Encouraged by Texas' secession, in March 1861 a majority of the Anglo residents of the town of Mesilla, New Mexico (near Las Cruces), and Tucson (three hundred miles west of Mesilla) voted to leave the Union. Their leaders then proclaimed the southern portion of New Mexico Territory to be Confederate domain.

In order to consolidate Rebel control over West Texas, in June 1861 a force of three hundred tough Texas frontiersmen marched west from San Antonio. They were led by Lieutenant Colonel John R. Baylor. In a few weeks the command reached Franklin, a village on the Texas side of the Rio Grande across from El Paso del Norte, Chihuahua. (After the Civil War, Franklin was renamed El Paso, and Mexican El Paso was renamed Ciudad Juárez.) The Texans took charge of nearby Fort Bliss, which the federal troops had vacated.

As the Rebels approached, Colonel Edward R. S. Canby, the Union commander of the Department of New Mexico, began to prepare for a confrontation. He had some 1,200 regular troops at his disposal, but they were dispersed at far-flung posts throughout the region. In response to Baylor's movements, Canby began consolidating his forces along the Rio Grande. In July 1861 he ordered the abandonment of forts Buchanan (about fifty miles southeast of Tucson) and Breckinridge (fifty miles northeast of Tucson), and brought their garrisons to posts closer to the Texans' line of march. With the help of governors

Abraham Rencher and Henry Connelly (Connelly replaced Rencher as governor of New Mexico in September 1861), a number of companies of militia were recruited from among the citizens of northern New Mexico Territory. As the year 1861 drew to a close Governor Connelly reported that the federal force in New Mexico included 1,500 regulars and 4,000 volunteers.

In July 1861, Colonel Baylor's command moved up the Rio Grande toward friendly Mesilla and hostile Fort Fillmore. The fort was about five miles from the town. After a forty-mile march, the Texans entered Mesilla. Union troops came out of Fort Fillmore and accosted the intruders on July 25. After an indecisive skirmish, the federal soldiers retreated back into their stronghold. As Baylor's men moved forward and took positions near the fort, the inept Union commander at Fillmore, Major Isaac Lynde, panicked. Even though he had twice as many men as Baylor, on July 27 Lynde ordered the evacuation of Fort Fillmore. The federal troops' retreat was confused and disorderly, and the Texans soon caught up with them. Lynde, despite the objections of his subordinate officers, timidly surrendered his entire command to Baylor without a fight. The Confederacy had won its first significant victory in the Southwest.

Elated by his success, Colonel Baylor settled in at Mesilla and on August 1, 1861, declared himself to be the governor of the "Confederate Territory of Arizona." Prior to February 24, 1863, what is now the state of Arizona was the western half of New Mexico Territory. The name "Arizona" was in use, however, and was loosely applied to the Gadsden Purchase lands lying between the Gila River and the Mexican border. Baylor's new territory included the entire southern half of the U.S. Territory of New Mexico and stretched from Texas to the Colorado River. The colonel designated the town of Mesilla to be his territory's capital. Thus, "Arizona" was now in rebellion, while the government of New Mexico Territory in Santa Fe remained weakly loyal to the Union.

The slave-owning South wanted to leave the Union and form a new nation. Their leaders had no plan to conquer the North,

which had a much larger population and stronger industrial base than the agrarian South. Since the rebellious states did not have the manpower and resources needed to forcefully occupy large areas where the people were hostile to their cause, the Rebels' initial strategy for building their nation was to expel federal troops from those regions where the local populace was sympathetic to the Confederacy. Their move into New Mexico and Arizona was inspired by the pro-secessionist climate there. The Confederates hoped that a similarly favorable response would take place among the residents of California. It would be a major accomplishment if the Confederate States of America could extend its empire from coast to coast. This goal was not achieved, but it was not a far-fetched idea as there were more than a few secessionists in the West.

California was admitted to the Union in 1850 as a free state. But it was a long way from the Pacific Coast to Washington, D.C., and the influence of the federal government in California was not overwhelmingly strong. As a result, there was talk of secession among Californians, both as part of the Confederacy and also as an independent "Pacific Republic." A few people wanted to divide the state, the northern half free, the southern half slave-holding. But when all was said and done, California remained intact and loyal to the Union.

During the autumn of 1861, all was pretty quiet on the Southwestern front. Then in January 1862, General Henry Hopkins Sibley led 2,000 Texas Volunteers into southern New Mexico to reinforce Baylor's little army. His plan was to push north and drive the remaining federal troops out of the territory. To help secure his western flank, the general sent a company of cavalry under Captain Sherod Hunter to friendly Tucson. The Rebels arrived at the isolated pueblo on February 28. There were no Union soldiers at or near Tucson, and Hunter's men occupied the town without resistance.

The main Confederate force, now about 2,600 strong, marched up the Rio Grande, at first without opposition. Colonel Canby had concentrated his Union troops at Fort Craig, midway between El Paso and Santa Fe. There he had assembled a force of 3,800 troops, seemingly enough to stop the audacious Texans.

The two armies met at Valverde, a few miles northeast of Fort Craig, on February 21, 1862. This was the first real battle fought in New Mexico during the Civil War and the Texans won the day. Although Canby had more men than Sibley, many of his troops were poorly-motivated and ill-trained militiamen and they were no match for the invaders. After a brief but vicious fight, Canby's defeated and demoralized force retreated back into Fort Craig. Sibley's Texans did not attempt to storm the fort, but continued north, easily taking both Albuquerque and Santa Fe. The Rebels seemed invincible in battle, but they had no logistical support system. General Sibley's men were forced to live off the land and depend upon captured munitions and equipment. This is a dangerous situation for any army, no matter how rugged and inspired its soldiers might be.

General Sibley's next objective was Fort Union east of Santa Fe, the last important federal outpost in northern New Mexico. However, taking Fort Union would not be easy because the garrison there had been bolstered with troops from Colorado. A contingent of 1,300 Colorado Volunteers commanded by Colonel John P. Slough had arrived and they were ready for a fight. As the Texans marched east, the Coloradans marched west to meet them. They clashed in two battles: at Apache Cañon on March 26, 1862, and at Glorieta Pass on March 28. The turning point came when federal troops led by Major John M. Chivington captured the Texans' eighty supply wagons and herd of mules. This blow proved to be more devastating to the Rebels than the casualties inflicted upon the soldiers themselves. Without hope of resupply or reinforcement, Sibley's men retreated south in disarray and soon departed New Mexico entirely. Shortly after the main Confederate brigade disintegrated, Captain Hunter and his small force left Tucson and headed for Texas. Union commanders expected the Texans to regroup and retaliate, but the Rebels were unable to mount another invasion of New Mexico. The Colorado Volunteers had squelched the threat to Union control of New Mexico and Arizona before the bulk of the California Column had crossed the Colorado River.

The Men of the California Column

In late July 1861, about the time Colonel Baylor's Texans were taking control of southern New Mexico, the First Battle of Bull Run was fought in Virginia. It was a Confederate victory. Now the Civil War was truly underway and there was no longer any hope for a diplomatic resolution of the conflict. Reluctantly, President Abraham Lincoln urged governors of states loyal to the Union to assemble regiments of volunteer soldiers. There were only about 16,000 regulars in the U.S. Army, and hundreds of thousands of new recruits would be needed to suppress the rebellion. In response to the president's request, the governor of California, John G. Downey, put out a call for volunteers. Thousands of young Californians rushed to sign up as soldiers, vowing to smash the traitorous "secesh" (secessionists). The brigade we now know as the California Column was assembled from among the throng of young men who answered the appeal for volunteers to aid their country in its time of need. As the volunteer units were being recruited, most of the regular troops stationed in California boarded ships bound for Panama, where, after crossing the isthmus by rail, the men would embark for the East Coast.

In the 1860s, some eighty percent of the population of California lived in the northern part of the state. San Francisco, Sacramento, and the mining camps of the Sierra Nevada had far more residents than the southern towns of Los Angeles and San Diego, which were then little more than villages. Thus, the California Column was made up of young men from the mining districts of the north. Many of these volunteers were originally from the Eastern states. Few indigenous Hispanic Californians saw the Civil War as their fight, and recent immigrants from foreign countries had little at stake in the conflict. Most of the Californians who answered the president's call to fight for the Union were Yankee forty-niners.

The immediate threats to Union control of California included pockets of local secessionists, but more important were the Texans who were moving up the Rio Grande. The California Column was organized to help counter this incursion. The units



A gold mining camp in the Sierra Nevada. It was from such camps that most of the men in the California Column were recruited.

that comprised the column were the First and Fifth infantry regiments, California Volunteers; five companies ("A" through "E") of the First California Cavalry; one company ("B") of the Second California Cavalry; and Battery "A," Third Artillery, U.S.A. (a regular army unit). At that time an infantry regiment consisted of the commander and his staff and ten companies with eighty to one hundred men each. In all, the column mustered about 2,300 men. At the beginning of the campaign Colonel James H. Carleton was the commander of the First Infantry Regiment, Colonel George W. Bowie commanded the Fifth Infantry Regiment, Colonel Edward E. Eyre was in charge of the First Cavalry troops, and Captain John C. Cremony led Company "B" of the Second California Cavalry. Lieutenant John B. Shinn directed the fire of Battery "A's" six cannons. Colonel Carleton was given overall command of the column, and Lieutenant Colonel Joseph R. West took over the responsibility of leading the First Infantry Regiment in the field.

The Diarist, Sergeant George O. Hand

One of the first Californians to sign up as a volunteer Union soldier was George O. Hand (1830-1887), a thirty-one-year-old bachelor who had knocked around the gold fields for more than a decade. He was assigned to Company "G," First Infantry Regiment, California Volunteers, a unit that became part of the California Column. Upon his induction into the military, Hand began keeping a diary and he tended to it throughout his three-year enlistment.

Much of what we know about George Hand's early life is contained in a brief autobiographical sketch he wrote as a kind of prologue to his Civil War journal:

Born in the village of Whitestown [on the outskirts of the city of Utica], Oneida County, New York, March 7, 1830, I lived nearly all of my boyhood days and my youth in this state. Being opposed to study, my father put me to a trade under his immediate supervision. While a boy I became a good workman and my father bought me a valuable set of drafting instruments, intending to make something of me. But the California fever was raging at the time and, as I had not been vaccinated against it, I took it and left [by sea] for the land of gold with the blessings of father, mother, brothers, and sisters. I arrived in San Francisco early, met a few friends there, but left for the mines where [on November 13, 1849] I voted to admit California [to the Union] as a Free State.

The most of my time in California was spent in mining. I made some other speculations, but lost and returned to mining. I lived in the counties of Nevada, Placer, and El Dorado, the most of my time being spent in El Dorado County. I was in Grass Valley when only one house was there and that far away from the mines. When I went up there the first mining I saw was in the Rough and Ready [Mine]. I went from there

through the Grass Valley, where the whole country was covered with grass (not thinking of gold), to Nevada City. In my perambulations through the state I finally brought up at Little York [in Nevada County], between Steep Hollow [Creek] and the Bear River. Across [south of] the river you were in Placer County. Here I lived and enjoyed myself very much with friends, all of whom I well remember. I was living here when news of the War of the Rebellion came. [All of the settlements mentioned by George Hand were located within a few miles of each other in a gold mining district about fifty miles northeast of Sacramento.]

By strict attention to business I had obtained possession of a very valuable piece of land for mineral purposes. No one could put a valuation on it. There was "a million" in it, as Joe Gardner told me. He said, "George, do you intend to leave what you have been years accumulating? Next year I will put water on that mountain and then no one can count your gold." But as I had never before served my country, I thought it my duty to do so now, and, suiting the action to the words, I sold out for a trifle and left for the seat of war (or as near as I could get to it). I left very valuable friends who all wished me Godspeed.

At Nevada City we drilled and elected officers. But, being anxious to get to the seat of war, I left for San Francisco where I waited for an order for the raising of troops to be promulgated. I had a good time while waiting, and when the news came that five regiments were to be raised I was in my glory. Bill Handy and I were the first to be examined. We passed and were soldiers of the United States. What I did between the 19th of August 1861 and the date of our departure from San Francisco I will not relate, but from the date of our leaving I will try to give a history of our movements. We went into quarters at Oakland.



New recruits. Century Magazine.

The family members that George Hand left behind in New York State included his father, Ira W. Hand (1799-1867), his mother, Sible (1810-1854), sisters Mira (1827-1886) and Emma (1838-1876), and his younger brothers, Milton (1834-1891), Lewis (1835-1877), and Ira (1846-1875). George Hand's three brothers also served in the Union Army during the Civil War. Hand kept in touch with family members by letter for the rest of his life, but he never laid eyes on any of his relatives after leaving New York.

As George Hand reported, the volunteer units elected many of their officers. Probably because of his maturity and the fact that he was literate, Hand's compatriots made him a sergeant. Like most of his comrades, he had had no previous military experience. The high command tried to provide seasoned officers to lead the volunteer units, but often at the company level novices were all that were available. Company "G," First Infantry Regiment, was commanded by one such amateur, Captain Henry A. Greene, a man whom George Hand came to despise. The infantry company was divided into four squads—Sergeant Hand was in charge of squad number four. When George Hand's regiment left San Francisco on September 16,

1861

Aug 18 George O Hand was mustered
into the service of the United
States as a Soldier at the
Presidio near San Francisco
went into service first
at Oakland.

Sept 16 Monday left Oakland
crossed the bay to San Francisco
left the same night on the
Steamer Senator for San
Pedro, with Cos B. & H. 1st Regt

" 18 Wednesday arrived at San Pedro
Camped here at night.

20 Left en route for Los Angeles

21 Arrived at Camp Latham 9
miles from Los Angeles.

Oct 16 Left Camp Latham for Warner
with "B" & "H" 1st Regt & two Cos Cav
Rancho Camped at Stearns

Rancho 22 miles. Oct 17 Camped

at Hawthlands Rancho 18 Camped

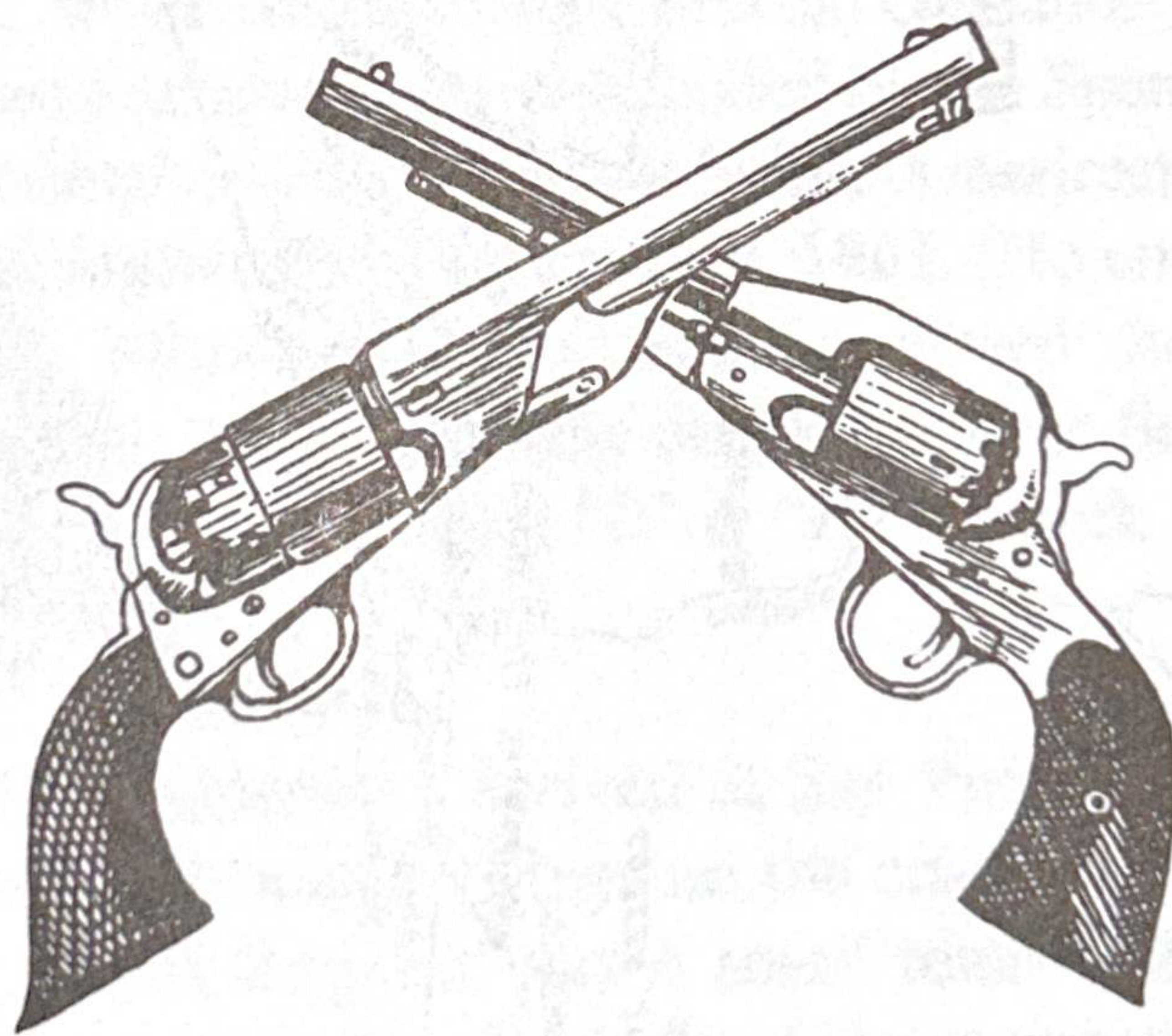
there miles from The Chino Rancho

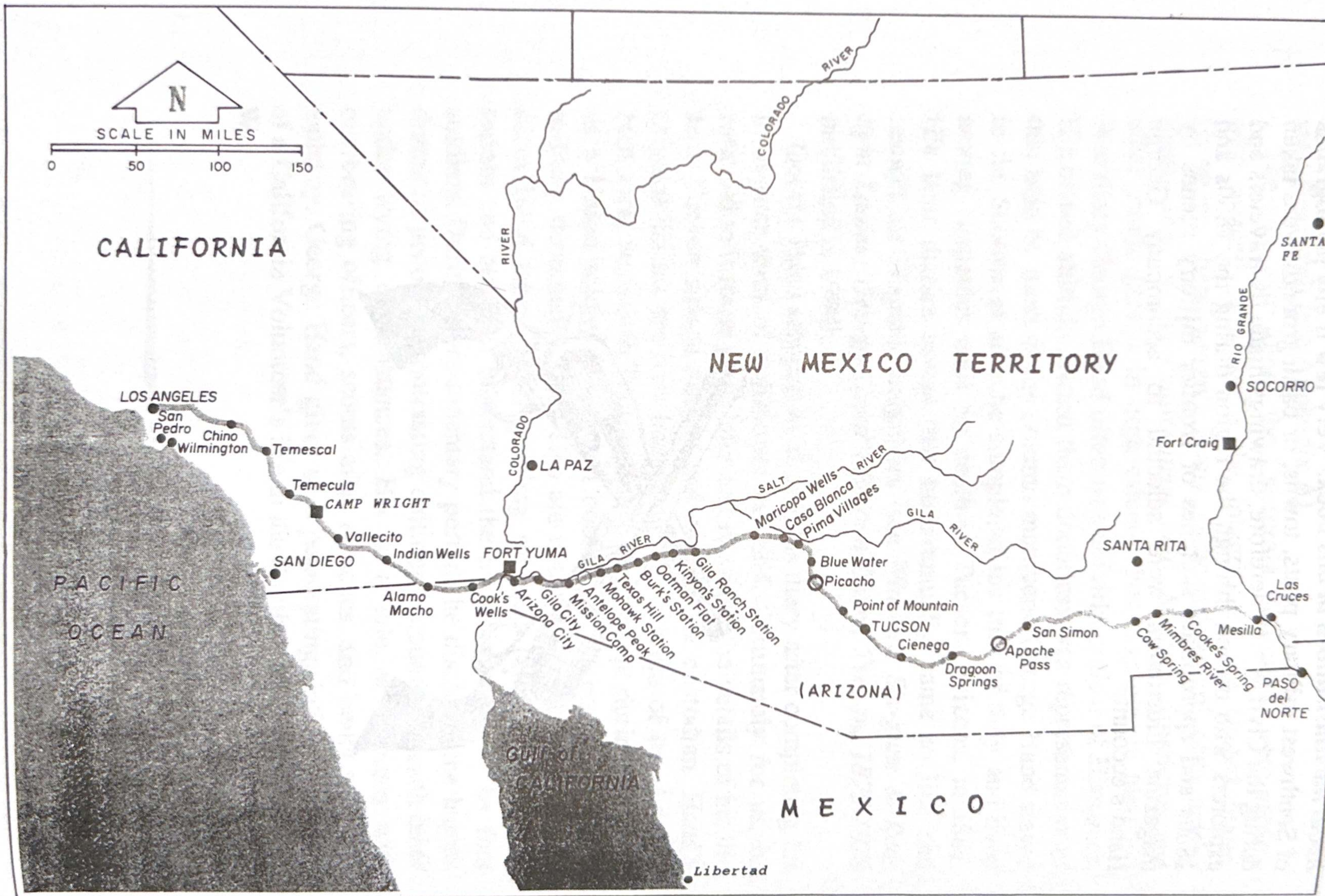
1861, Company "G" had three commissioned officers and eighty-six men (see Appendix A).

The men who joined the California Volunteers were patriots who wanted to preserve the integrity of the United States. However, there weren't many dedicated abolitionists among them—few of the Californians held African Americans and other ethnic groups in high esteem. For example, in his Civil War diary George Hand often was unfairly critical of Hispanics. His biased attitude toward them doubtless was representative of that held by most of the column members. George Hand stayed in the Southwest after he completed his tour of duty and lived among Hispanics until his death in Tucson, Arizona, in 1887. His later diaries reveal that he eventually came to like and respect his Hispanic neighbors (see *Whiskey, Six-guns & Red-light Ladies: George Hand's Saloon Diary, Tucson, 1875-1878* published in 1994).

George Hand stopped writing in his diary after completing his three-year term of enlistment in 1864. Fortunately for us, he returned to it some years later and recorded the details of his life as a Tucson saloon keeper and courthouse custodian. Hand's original diaries are now housed in the archives of the Arizona Historical Society in Tucson. Those that he kept during his years as a Union soldier (two small books) are, of course, valuable military documents. They also are notable in other respects. In them Hand takes us on grueling marches through forbidding terrain and helps us understand the hardships endured by foot soldiers. During more sedentary periods he discloses the human drama of people of contrasting cultures encountering each other under trying circumstances. His is a tale of disputes with overbearing officers, scouts after Apaches, and bouts with bad whiskey. George Hand gives us a penetrating, intimate portrait of a California Volunteer's life in the Southwest during the Civil War.

About the illustrations in this book: Very few if any photographs of Southwest military posts, towns, or battlegrounds were taken during the Civil War. Therefore, drawings made by travelers and explorers who passed through the region during the 1850s and 1860s and appropriate sketches of frontier military scenes by magazine illustrators were selected to accompany George Hand's account.





Route of the California Column from Los Angeles to the Rio Grande, 1861-1862. Adapted from a map drawn by Don Bufkin.

Chapter 1

CALIFORNIA: PROSPECTORS BECOME UNION SOLDIERS

When George Hand began his diary, his writing was tentative and his early entries were short and dispassionate. But after a time he warmed to the task and wrote vivid descriptions of his adventures. No latter-day writer could capture the spirit and flavor of the period as well as George Hand did in his California Column diary.

August 19, 1861. George O. Hand was mustered into the service of the United States as a soldier at the Presidio near San Francisco. Went into quarters first at Oakland. [The *Presidio* (fort) at San Francisco was established by the Spanish in 1776. It was maintained as a military post by the Americans.]

Aug. 20-September 15 (Sunday), 1861. [No entries.]

Sept. 16. Monday. Left Oakland, crossed the bay to San Francisco. Left the same night on the steamer Senator for San Pedro with Cos. [companies] "B" & "H," 1st Inft. [First Infantry Regiment].

Sept. 17. [No entry.]

Sept. 18. Wednesday. Arrived at San Pedro. Camped late at night. [San Pedro was a village on the coast near Los Angeles. At this time Los Angeles was a small town with about 4,500 inhabitants. Los Angeles was located about twenty miles inland from San Pedro.]

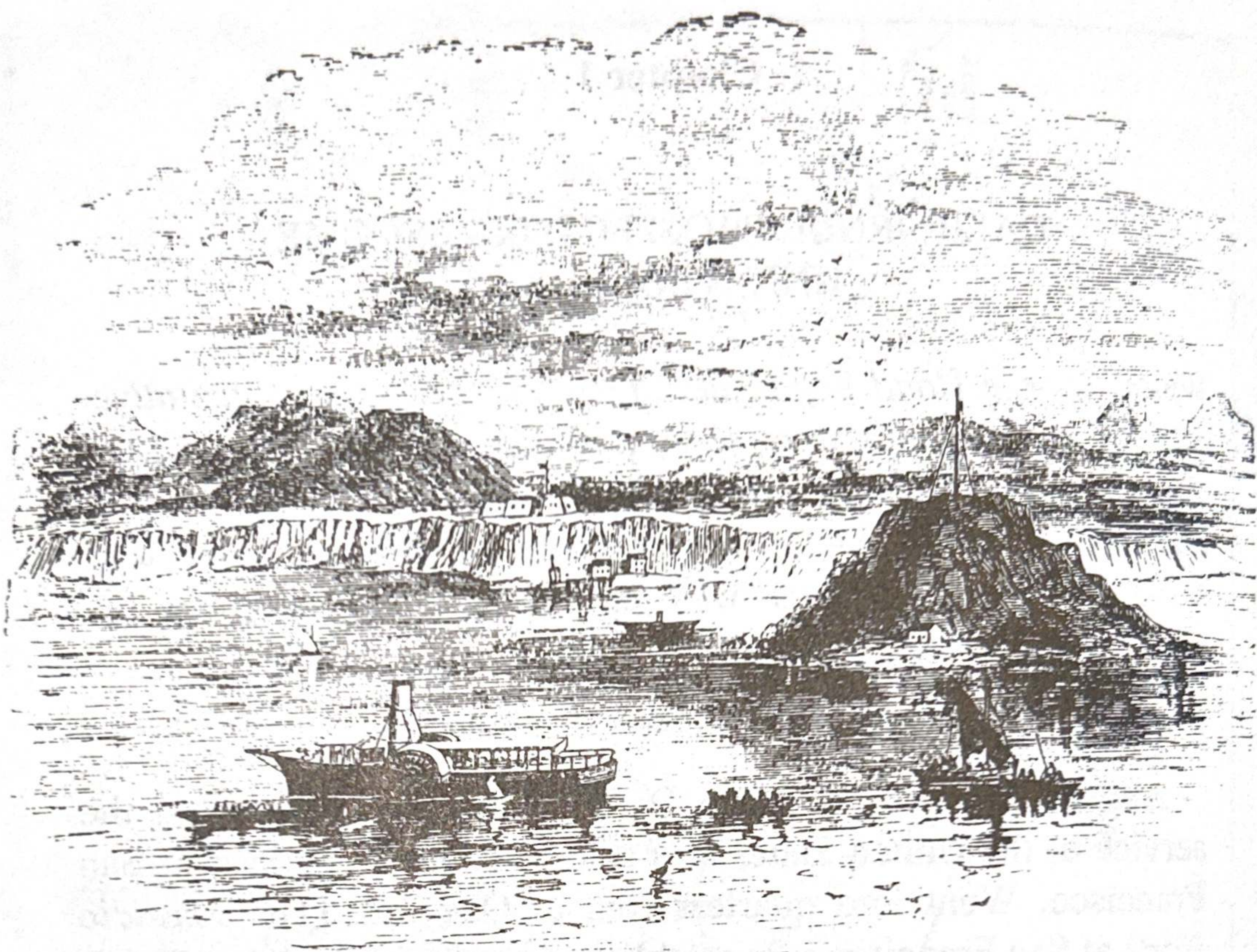
Sept. 19. [No entry.]

Sept. 20. Left en route for Los Angeles.

Sept. 21. Arrived at Camp Latham, 9 miles from Los Angeles.

Sept. 22-October 15, 1861. [No entries.]

Oct. 16. Left Camp Latham for Warner's Ranch with [companies] "E" & "H," 1st Inft., & two cos. [of] cav. [cavalry].



The little port of San Pedro near Los Angeles. J. Ross Browne, 1869.

Camped at Stearns' Ranch, 22 miles. [The column followed the Butterfield Overland Mail Company road from Los Angeles to Warner's Ranch, located about one hundred miles to the south. The soldiers usually camped at the company's stage stations because wells or other water sources had been developed near them. The Butterfield route from St. Louis to San Francisco avoided the Rocky Mountains and took a mostly snow-free path through Texas and southern New Mexico, Arizona, and California. Franklin (later renamed El Paso), Mesilla (near Las Cruces), Tucson, Fort Yuma, and Los Angeles were served by the contract mail company founded by John Butterfield. The company's mail coaches began to roll in 1858 but ceased early in 1861 when Texas seceded from the Union. The California Column would follow the Butterfield road all the way to the Rio Grande.]

Oct. 17. Camped at Rowland's Ranch.



An infantryman. Century Magazine.

Oct. 18. Camped three miles from the Chino Ranch. Here we left the cavalry.

Oct. 19. Passed the new Chino Ranch and the Santa Ana River. Camped at Temescal or three miles beyond.

Oct. 20 (Sunday). Halted three hours at Lagunita. Camped at Laguna.

Oct. 21. Passed The Willows. Camped at Temecula.

Oct. 22. Camped at Dutchman's Ranch.

Oct. 23. Passed Oak Grove Station at 5 o'clock in the morning. Arrived and camped at Warner's Ranch. Here we found Cos. "B," "I," & "F." [Warner's Ranch was named for

Jonathan Trumbull Warner who settled at the site in 1831. It was located at some springs in a grassy valley a few miles west of the desert.]

Oct. 24-November 3 (Sunday), 1861. [No entries.]

Nov. 4. At 4 o'clock in the morning we left for [went back to] Oak Grove. [The column established a makeshift training camp near Oak Grove Station, about ten miles northwest of Warner's Ranch. The post was named Camp Wright after General George Wright, Union commander of the Department of the Pacific.]

Training at Camp Wright

November 5-27, 1861. [No entries.]

Nov. 28. Lieut. [Chauncey R.] Wellman of the cavalry took and brought into camp the party of seceshers [secessionists] known as the Showalter party. [Confederate sympathizer Daniel Showalter and some like-minded associates were arrested while attempting to leave California and join the Rebels.]

Nov. 29-December 18, 1861. [No entries.]

Dec. 19. They [the Showalter party] were ordered to Fort Yuma.

Dec. 20-24. [No entries.]

Dec. 25. We had a regimental dinner, several kettles of weak punch. Nigger show [minstrel show] in the evening. Mr. Barnard was the master of ceremonies. I was on guard.

Dec. 26-29 (Sunday). [No entries.]

Dec. 30. Mounted guard. Very bad day and night—heavy rain. [The winter of 1861-1862 was an unusually wet one in California and elsewhere in the West, and flooding was reported in many places.]

Dec. 31. [No entry.]

* * * * *

January 1, 1862. Very stormy.

Jan. 2-5 (Sunday). [No entries.]

Jan. 6. Mounted guard. Very rainy.

Jan. 7. [No entry.]

Jan. 8. Went hunting.



Guard duty. Harper's Weekly.

George Hand's Civil War Diary

Jan. 9. In charge of prisoners. [These were probably disorderly comrades or local secessionists—the column had not had contact with any Confederate soldiers].

Jan. 10, 11. [No entries.]

Jan. 12 (Sunday). Mounted guard. Prisoners left with detachment of Co. "D" for Fort Yuma. Target practice—beat all hands—1 in. from center. [The weapon most often issued to Union infantrymen was a muzzle-loading "rifle-musket" of .58 caliber. It had a percussion lock and fired a conical, hollow-based lead bullet. This very effective bullet was dubbed the "minie ball" because it was designed by a French military officer named Claude-Étienne Minié. The rifles were equipped with detachable bayonets.]

Jan. 13. Ditto—1/2 in. from center.

Jan. 14. On guard again. Made the best shot of the guard.

Jan. 15. Relieved on the 15th. Washed shirts & drawers. Target practice at two o'clock. My shots were 1 + 1/8, 3 1/4 + 2 5/8, 1 1/4 + 2 1/2. Dis. [distance]—110 yds.

Jan. 16. Drilled skirmish with blank cartridges. [The soldiers' rifle-muskets used cartridges consisting of a lead bullet and charge of black powder encased in a cylindrical paper shell. To load the weapon, the rifleman bit the end or "tail" off the paper cartridge, poured the powder down the barrel, and rammed the bullet into place. He then cocked the hammer, placed a percussion cap on the nipple, and his rifle was ready to fire. The blank cartridges mentioned by George Hand had fiber wads in them in place of bullets.]

Jan. 17. On guard. Rained all day and night very hard.

Jan. 18, 19 (Sunday). [No entries.]

Jan. 20. On guard.

Jan. 21. [No entry.]

Jan. 22. Target practice today. Made a center shot—1/4, 150 yds. Wrote to M. K., Dutch Flat.

Jan. 23. Wrote to Mira [a sister] and father.

Jan. 24. On guard. Pleasant but cold. Rained a little during the night.

Jan. 25. [No entry.]



Firing off-hand. Century Magazine.

Jan. 26 (Sunday). On guard. Lt. Wellman left for Temecula with cavalry.

Jan. 27. Rained, snowed and the wind blew heavy.

Jan. 28. [No entry.]

Jan. 29. On guard.

George Hand's Civil War Diary

Jan. 30. Rained some all day.

Jan. 31. Monthly inspection. On police after dinner. Corp. Rhodes returned from San Felipe.

February 1, 1862. On guard.

Feb. 2 (Sunday). Relieved at 1/2 past 10 Sunday morning. Raised the first flag at this camp.

Feb. 3. Col. [Joseph R.] West arrived from Camp Latham. Recd. letter from Little York (M. Hill).

Feb. 4. On guard. Rained as usual.

Feb. 5. Commenced drilling by squads.

Feb. 6. [No entry.]

Feb. 7. On guard.

Feb. 8. [No entry.]

Feb. 9 (Sunday). Ordered in arrest by Capt. [Henry A.] Greene. 6 o'clock P.M.—released and returned to duty by Col. J. R. West.

Feb. 10. On guard.

Feb. 11. Ordered in arrest again by officer of the day [Lieutenant Merrill] Savage. Court martialed [for neglect of duty], acquitted and returned to duty by Col. West. [Private] Gion Reed died this evening from a gunshot wound by a friend, [Private Samuel] Creevey—purely accidental.

Feb. 12. [No entry.]

Feb. 13. On guard.

Feb. 14. Received letters from Mrs. Freeman, Mrs. Hill, Tyler & Shade.

Feb. 15. On guard.

Feb. 16 (Sunday). [No entry.]

Feb. 17. Co. "A" and Capt. [Edward B.] Willis arrived from [Camp] Latham, 10 days on the route.

Feb. 18. Co. "D" were ordered to proceed to Fort Yuma. Some of them packed their knapsacks, others refused to do so. They were ordered to stack arms. They were then sent to the guardroom.

Feb. 19. Co. "A" were ordered to drill with knapsacks. They refused to do so, started without them on double-quick. Col. West sent them back to quarters. After breakfast, Co. "G" [George Hand's unit], most of them, followed suit. An express

was immediately sent to H.Q. [headquarters, at Camp Latham near Los Angeles]. No duty today or until further orders. [George Hand used the term "express" for both an urgent wartime message and the courier who delivered it. The expressmen, traveling as fast as possible on horseback, also delivered mail from home to the soldiers.]

Feb. 20. An inquisition was held today and Co. "G" promised to obey orders. Co. "A" pre-emptorally refused and thus the matter stands. Rainy. No duty except guard and fatigue [work] parties composed of prisoners.

Feb. 21. This morning the mountains around camp are white with snow. They look splendid but very cold. Express from H.Q. today but no orders. No duty yet (no drill).

Feb. 22. On guard—no other duty in camp.

Feb. 23 (Sunday). [No entry.]

Feb. 24. Express from headquarters with Col. [James H.] Carleton's orders on the knapsack question. The long roll was beat. Both cos. formed on the color front. Col. West then read Col. Carleton's letter and dismissed the cos. At three o'clock the long roll summoned all hands to arms again. Each man was then separately questioned as to whether he would obey orders. Co. "G" to a man stepped to the front. Co. "A" then went through the same ordeal. 12 of them refused the duty. They were then ordered to ground arms and were marched to the guardhouse. The guard was then questioned and some of them had their belts taken off. At present there is over 20 in the guardhouse. The question is now settled and the game goes on. We had dress parade this evening. [Knowing that the men in his volunteer brigade were unused to military discipline, Colonel Carleton composed a letter to them that was fatherly in tone. He appealed to the recruits' patriotism and urged them to honor their commitments and obey their officers. The colonel emphasized that vigorous training was essential and would stand them in good stead in the battles to come. He assured the mutinous individuals that, if they promised to mend their ways and behave like soldiers, no action would be taken to punish them.]

Feb. 25. 30 men in arrest. Drilled with knapsacks. Wrote to cousin Mary.



Beating the long roll. Century Magazine.

Feb. 26. [No entry.]

Feb. 27. Co. "E," 1st Cav., arrived from Temecula. One drill today and order to get ready for general muster tomorrow.

Feb. 28. Muster. On guard.

March 1, 1862. No drill. Wrote to Bill Potter. Recd. letter from B. Potter.

Mar. 2 (Sunday). Inspection.

Mar. 3. Skirmish drill.

Mar. 4. Co. "A," cavalry, arrived from Camp Carleton [near San Bernardino].

Mar. 5. Co. "A" left for Yuma, took Co. "D" prisoners. 18 men in guardhouse.

Mar. 6. On guard. Express [came] from Yuma and government train from Los Angeles. [When George Hand



Turning citizens into soldiers. Harper's Weekly.

mentions "trains" he is referring to wagon trains—there were no railroads in the Southwest until after the Civil War.]

Mar. 7. My birthday—no way to celebrate it. [George Hand was thirty-two years old.]

Mar. 8. [No entry.]

Mar. 9 (Sunday). 5 men and three women from Sonora passed here.

Mar. 10. Co. "E," 1st Cav., left for Chino Ranch. Sick all day.

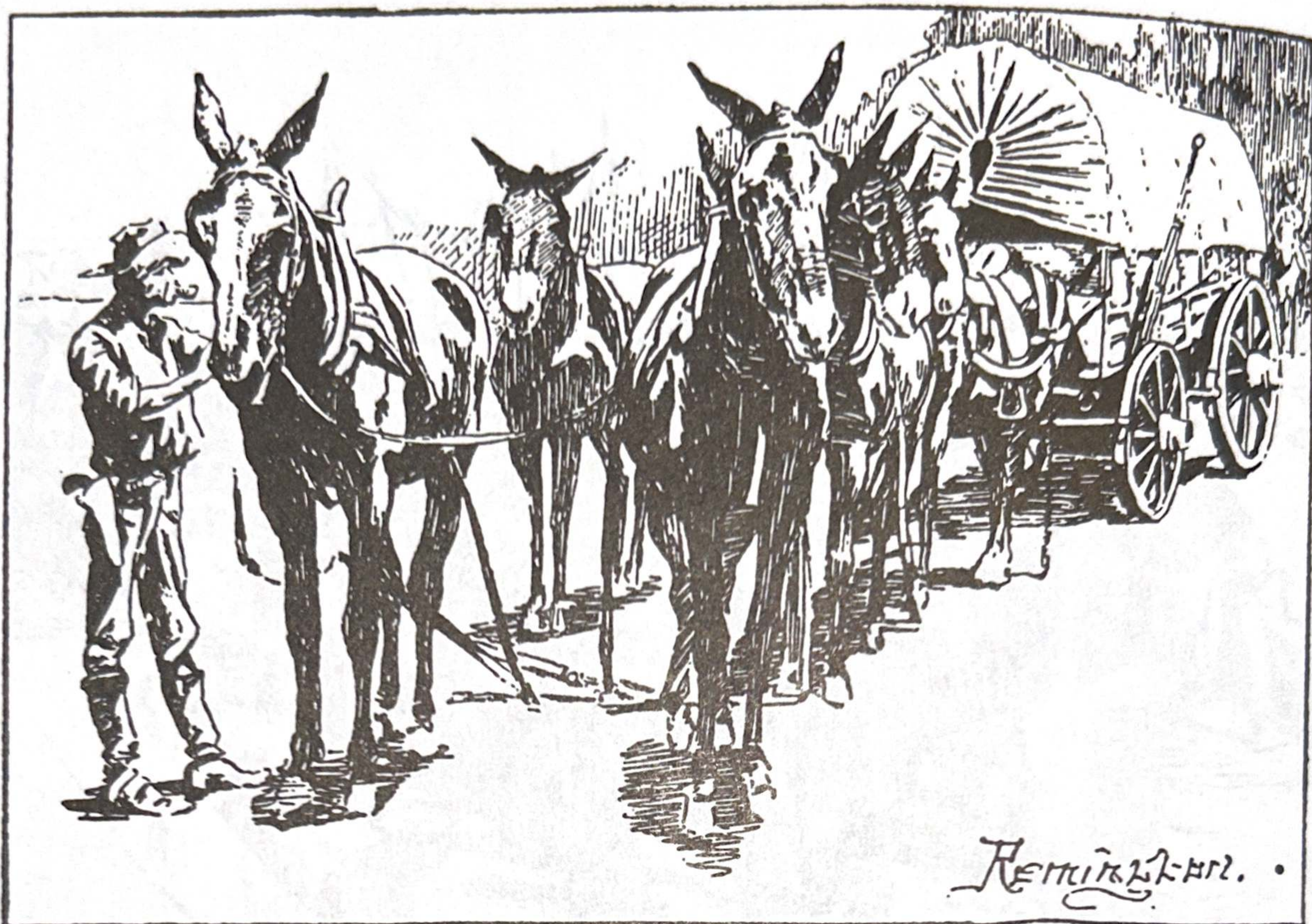
Mar. 11. On guard. 21 teams arrived. Got new knapsacks.

Mar. 12, 13. [No entries.]

Mar. 14. Cos. "C" & "K" of 1st and "E" & "G" of 5th arrived from Camp Latham.

Mar. 15. [No entry.]

Mar. 16 (Sunday). Inspection of cos., 4 in no. Co. "G," 1st, had the praise. 1st Lieut. Crandall introduced himself to the co.



A government teamster with his mules and wagon. Frederic Remington, Outing Magazine.

and received three rousing cheers. [Robert M. Crandall replaced Merrill Savage (who had resigned his commission) as Company "G's" first lieutenant.]

Mar. 17. Nothing new from above date, the same regular routine of daily duties.

Mar. 18. Orders to leave at 7 o'clock next morning en route for Fort Yuma. Stayed up late at night getting ready.

The March to Fort Yuma

March 19, 1862. Morning came. Very busy times getting off—shaking of hands and good-bye was almost all to be seen. We started on the 19th with knapsack packed, haversacks and canteens which, with one's guns, made quite a respectable pack. We shot several geese, rabbits and some other game that day. Encamped that night two miles below Warner's Ranch Station.

Mar. 20. Was late starting this morning on account of some of the boys getting drunk. Lt. [Whitman B.] Smith went back for them. Got together, all ready, and started route step for San Felipe. Several mud holes on the road. We were obliged to stay with the wagons. We arrived in due course of time at San Felipe [a stage station], 4 o'clock P.M. Stayed here all night—rented rooms in the barn.

Mar. 21. Started at 1 o'clock [a.m.]. Being on guard, I was obliged to stay with the wagons. This was a very hot day. We started early so as to be at camp before the heat of the day. Some took a cutoff of 6 miles. The wagons and guard were obliged to go round but we got in a little after noon—Vallecito. This is our last good water for some days. We made our beds in the shade under the trees, mesquite, which are very plenty here. The natives here make whiskey of them [the mesquite's string-bean-like fruit]. They [the bean pods] look like a worm and taste sweet. Went to bed early. [George Hand and his comrades had entered a region now called the Sonoran Desert. They would not leave this desert until they had gone beyond the village of Tucson, Arizona, located some 350 miles to the east.]

Mar. 22. Started at 12 o'clock at night. Road bad—sand deep and heavy. We, however, went down the dry creek—good walking. Arrived at Palm Spring [not the site of the modern resort city of Palm Springs] about three o'clock in the morning. Filled our canteens, those that were empty, and rested till the teams caught up. Left here at daybreak. We are now 10 or 12 miles from our last camp. We arrived at our next camp, Carrizo Creek, 1/2 past 9 o'clock. Here we found a small store where we got some yeast powders. We also left two sacks of flour, some beans and our bake kettles. The water here is very bad. We stayed here until 5 o'clock. Our mules nearly gave out—it is very warm. At 5 o'clock we left again, arrived at Sacket's Well at 11 1/2 o'clock [p.m.]. We found the water good. I drank nearly a quart, rolled myself in my greatcoat and blanket and quietly lay myself down to sleep. The wagons arrived about 1 o'clock [a.m.].

Mar. 23 (Sunday). Awoke at breakfast call, tired and lame. Tried to quench my thirst but that seemed impossible, the water

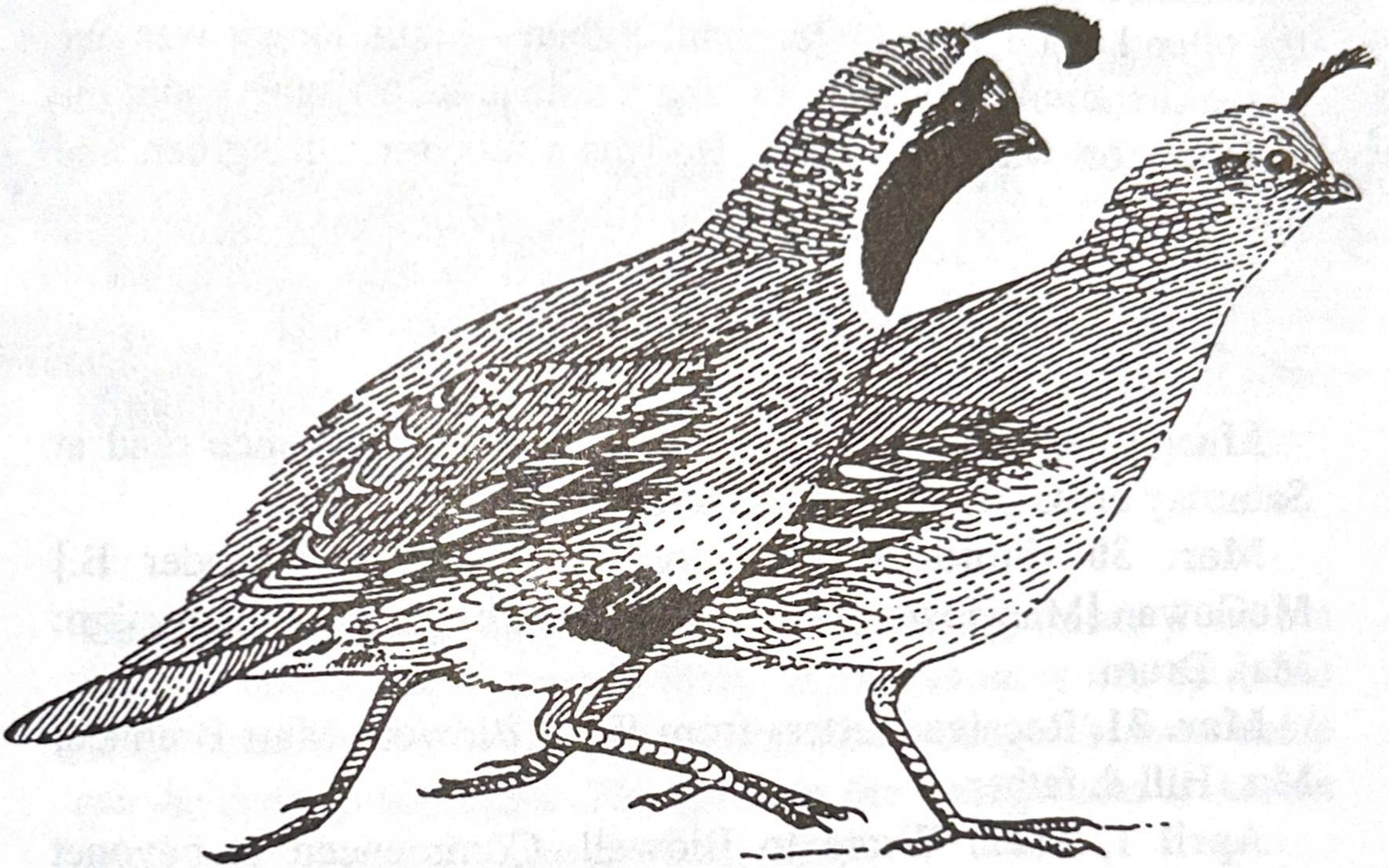
has so much alkali in it. This is also a very hot day. We, however, stood it until 5 o'clock when we took again our line of march over a sandy, barren country, rolling sand hills and plenty of them. Traveled beside Guide Mountain all the way to Indian Wells, at which place we stopped. Went to sleep, contented to stop. The sand here makes a splendid bed. [Near this point the road dipped below the international boundary into Mexico. It was forced south by a zone of sand dunes, the soft sand being very difficult for men on foot or even mules to slog through. There were no Mexican settlements along this section of the border and the Americans used the road without restriction.]

Mar. 24. Nothing serious or strange happened except two deserters taken here. One escaped during the night. Our mules being hungry, they took the responsibility of eating the knapsack, greatcoat & blouse of one of the men. We rested here all day. There is plenty of game here but no desire to hunt and no shotgun if we would. Started in the afternoon for a thirty-five mile march. Road very sandy. We passed Guide Mountain just after sundown. Halted at New River, dis. 10 miles, at 10 o'clock [p.m.]. Water here brackish. We had to wait for the teams to get some from the keg—received 1 pint per man. I had strong tea in my canteen and my pint of water here just made it right. When we left here (after a short rest) Lt. Smith and I kept together.

Mar. 25. We stopped often and slept about two hours once. Arrived at Alamo [Alamo Mocho Station] at sunrise in the morning. Two of "H" Co's. boys are watching the hay, barley and keeping the well clean. Very hot. Having no thermometer, cannot tell the exact heat. The boys lie around panting like polar bears in a warm climate. Reaves passed here today, on his way home. Our last march was 35 miles. Started at sundown. Stopped at Gardner's [Station] a few moments to rest. Met an express. Traveled on a long time in co. with one other man. Thought I had lost the road, lit a match, saw the tracks and went on. Arrived at Seven Wells in the night. Slept till morning.

Mar. 26. Started at 7 o'clock for Cook's Well. Bradley killed a large rattlesnake—11 rattles. We arrived at the above place at 9 in the morning. Found plenty of hay and good water. Game in any quantity, praying to be killed. We kill quails [Gambel's

quail] with our rifles but it spoils them. We lay around until supper at 1/2 past 4. Started for Pilot Knob [a noted landmark on the Colorado River]. Arrived at the Knob at 12 o'clock [midnight]. Went to sleep.



A pair of Gambel's quail. George Hand found these birds to be abundant in the Sonoran Desert of California and Arizona.

Mar. 27. After breakfast took a look around. Here is where we first strike the Rio Colorado. It is a very crooked river. The fort [Fort Yuma] can be seen from here, and many other landmarks. We stayed here all day, fishing, swimming and washing clothes. Arizona is on the bank of the river opposite the Knob. The Yuma Indians are here. They are large and powerful looking. Went to bed early.

Mar. 28. We started at 4 o'clock [a.m.] for the fort, distance 10 miles by the trail. When within one mile of the fort, we took our knapsacks from the wagon and packed them into the fort. Arrived after passing Yager's [Louis Jaeger's] store and several

Spanish huts. At 9 o'clock we had tents brought to us, pitched them and became as much at home as anyone could under the circumstances. The wind and sand blew in every direction. I had dinner with L. D. Grover of Co. "B," good square meal. No duty today. [Fort Yuma was located on the California side of the Colorado River, opposite the mouth of the Gila River. It was established in 1850 to protect travelers on the Gila Trail from the often hostile Yuma (Quechan) Indians. Louis Jaeger was one of the first civilians to settle in the Yuma area, arriving about the time the fort was established. He was a ferryman, freighter, and merchant.]

Marking Time at Fort Yuma

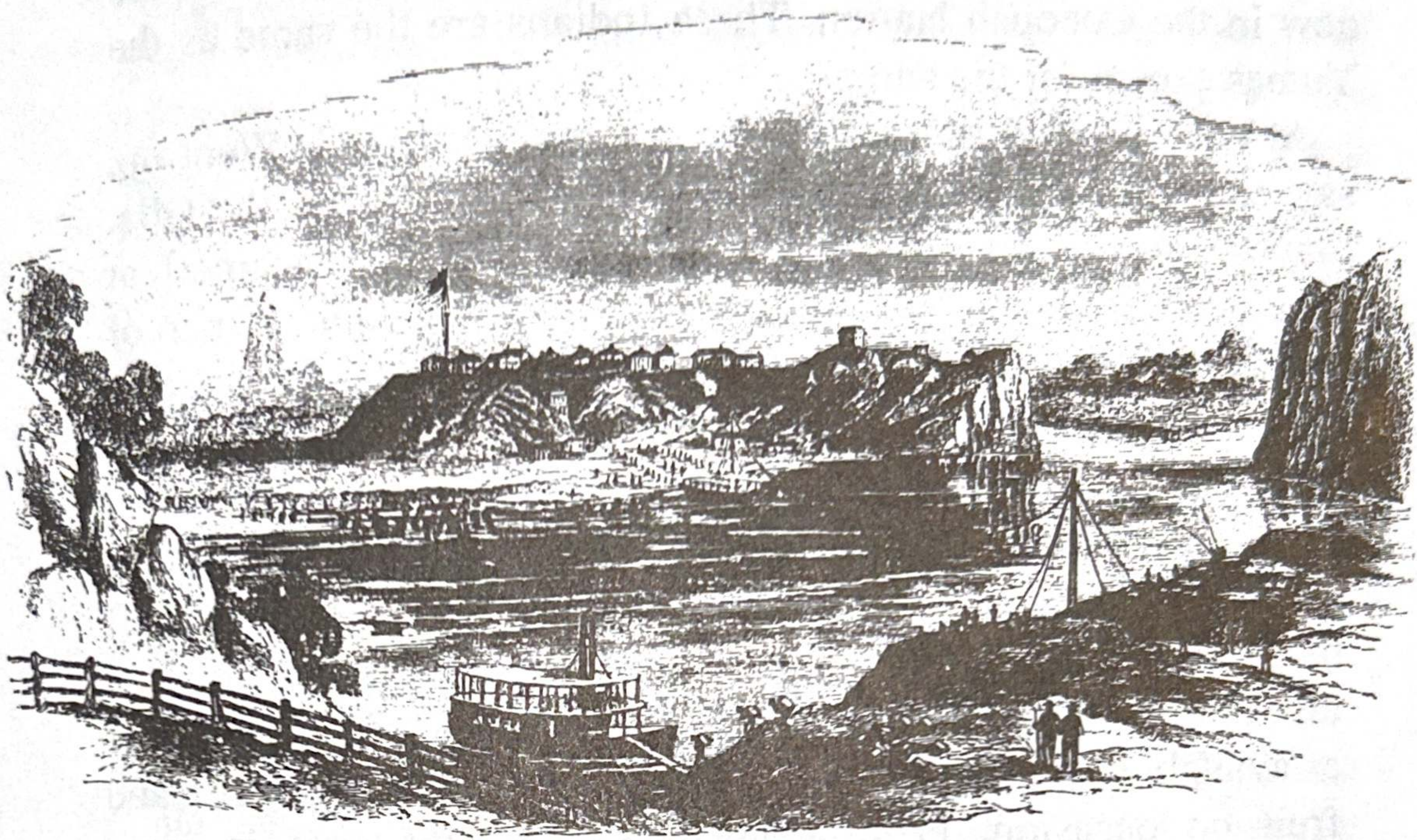
March 29, 1862. O'Brien court martialed. Sentence read at Saturday dress parade—reduced to the ranks.

Mar. 30 (Sunday). I am on guard. Lt. [Alexander B.] McGowan [MacGowan], Co. "H," officer of guard. Countersign: Maj. Drum.

Mar. 31. Received letters from W. J. Bidwell, Mart Brennen, Mrs. Hill & father.

April 1, 1862. Wrote to Bidwell. Commenced at bayonet drill. Myself with five men went down the Colorado in a small boat to meet the steamer Cocopah and relieve Lieut. [William H.] Higdon, Co. "A," 5th. Camped 1st night at Pilot Knob. These steamboats are owned by Capt. [George] Johnson, [Alfred] Wilcox and a silent partner in San Francisco [Ben Hartshorne]. They always land at Arizona City opposite the fort. [Arizona City and nearby Colorado City were the forerunners of present-day Yuma, Arizona. In the 1860s, most freight bound for Fort Yuma and the civilian settlements in the area was brought to the mouth of the Colorado River by ocean-going ships, then transferred to flat-bottomed steamers that could navigate the 150 miles of shallow, sandbar-clogged river to the fort. The Mexican government did not have an outpost along the lower Colorado River in the 1860s.]

Apr. 2. Had some trouble about the channel, ran aground several times. We had a very pleasant time, however, with



View of Fort Yuma (on the bluff in the background) from the Arizona side of the Colorado River. A steamboat is tied up in the foreground, and a tower supporting Louis Jeager's ferry cable can be seen at the right. The spire in the background is known as Chimney Peak. J. Ross Browne, 1869.

singing and stories. The Indians on the river are very plenty. We are now in the Yuma country. We stopped at an Indian village, cooked our pork & coffee, and went on. The Indians are more enterprising than any others in Cal. with which I am acquainted. They have plenty of vegetables raised by themselves & cut wood for the steamship co. at \$3.00 per cord. We laid up at night. Ferguson and I went hunting, killed nothing. The ducks & geese are now paired. This must be a splendid place for game of all kinds. You can scarcely go a mile without seeing at least one beaver. Went back to camp, had supper and retired.

Apr. 3. Early on the morning of Apr. 3rd we put out again down the river. Nothing serious transpired until about 3 o'clock when we met the steamer. Got aboard and in a few moments were on the back track. Stopped at dark. Slept ashore.

George Hand's Civil War Diary

Apr. 4. The steamer, pretty heavily loaded, went slow. We are now in the Cocopah Nation. These Indians are the same as the Yumas except for the name.

Apr. 5. Arrived at the fort about 1 o'clock [p.m.]. Went up, saw the boys. Found that Tom Wallace had gone up the Gila. Stayed ashore, got our rations, went aboard [the steamer] at dusk. Co. "A" arrived from Camp Wright. [The enlisted men of the California Column drew rations individually. Sometimes they cooked alone, but usually they pooled their supplies and "messed" by squads or larger groups, the soldiers taking turns doing the cooking chores. Rations issued to the column troops were highly variable, but they often included such items as: soft bread, hard bread, or flour for baking bread or making flapjacks; dried beans, peas, or rice; bacon, salt pork, jerked or fresh beef as available; salt, sugar, tea, or coffee; desiccated vegetables and fruit on occasion. Fresh vegetables and fruit were in great demand. The soldiers bought produce from local farmers whenever possible and were not above stealing from them now and then. And deer, antelope, waterfowl, and other game needed to be on the alert when units of the California Column were on the march—fresh meat was a scarce delicacy. Throughout the war, the goal of providing soldiers with adequate amounts of wholesome food was rarely achieved.]

Apr. 6 (Sunday). Started down [the river] again. Laid up at dark within 25 miles of the brig. ["Brig" is short for brigantine, a two-masted sailing ship.]

Apr. 7. Ran down to the brig, took in our freight, and started back with the tide. Ran till 8 in the evening and laid up. Wrote to Hosmer.

Apr. 8. We were off again on the 8th. Nothing new except that Johnny Welch is crazy. At night he was quite bad—obliged to put a guard over him. When all hands were well and fast asleep we were aroused by the cry of "murder." In an instant we were all at the spot from which the cry came. He [Welch] had broken from the guard and crawled under the boiler, very much to the annoyance of several Mexicans (deck hands) who were sleeping there. We brought him out and were obliged to tie him for the night. We slept some after this.

Apr. 9. Welch is very crazy this morning. Beaver are quite thick—shot some but could not stop for them. We have head wind all day. This evening at 7 o'clock the sandhill cranes are very plenty—the air is thick with them. We had very little sleep last night on account of our crazy man and expect little tonight.

Apr. 10. Arrived at the fort at 1/2 past 9 (evening), after running aground 3 or 4 times. Reported to Maj. [Edwin A.] Rigg. He ordered me to put the crazy man in the charge of the off. of guard in the morning. Mounted guard (our post).

Apr. 11. At 8 o'clock went ashore with Johnny W., left him as ordered. Went to my quarters. In a few minutes the orderly (Adjutant's) informed me that I, with the others, were to report for duty to our cos. Wrote to Mrs. Hill, Little York.

Apr. 12. [No entry.]

Apr. 13 (Sunday). At dress parade the Showalter party, 23 or 4 in no., were marched by the off. [of the] day to the center of the parade and, in the presence of Major Rigg and his command, [asked to] take the oath of allegiance to the government, refusing aid or comfort to any of our enemies. They all subscribed. It was a strong oath and if there was a secesher in the party, it must have been a bitter pill. They are to be released soon. [After his release, Daniel Showalter recanted his oath of allegiance to the United States, went east, and joined the Confederate Army.]

Apr. 14. Wrote to father and Martin Brennen.

Apr. 15. Col. [Edward E.] Eyre arrived at the fort with a detachment from 2 cos.

Apr. 16. Col. J. R. West came alone at night. Recd. letter from C. R. Tyler.

Apr. 17. Four cos. arrived at the fort—"C" & "K" of the 1st Inft., "G" & "B" of the 5th Inft.

Apr. 18. The ferry was very busy taking over wagons and government stores for up the Gila. Col. Eyre, with detachments of three cos., went over.

Apr. 19. Cos. "C" & "K" of the 1st Reg. [Regiment], with "G" & "B," 5th Reg., left this morning—crossed the river—supposed to be going toward Tucson. Express arrived last night. A fire broke out this morning about 10 o'clock in a pile of hay in

the hay corral & stable between the fort and river. The wind being favorable, no great damage was done. Sentinels fired off their pieces, the long roll was beat, and there was a great excitement for a short time.

Apr. 20 (Sunday). Inspection this morning. Troops reviewed by Maj. Rigg. While on the parade ground, the Paymaster with [Assistant] Adjutant General [Richard C.] Drum arrived, escorted by a detachment of cav.—2nd Reg.

Apr. 21. Inspection and review of all troops at the post by Maj. Drum. The Paymaster left this morning with an escort of cav. for some place up the Gila River. Saw McGrew of D. [Dutch] Flat.

Apr. 22. Battalion drill this morning. Recd. news of victories in the East. The artillery fired several guns in honor of it.

Apr. 23. Co. "E" [First Infantry Regiment] arrived this morning from Camp Wright. Co. "E," 5th Inft., also arrived at the fort on the morning of Apr. 23. Court martial yesterday and today—three men got a blind [had their pay docked] yesterday. Cos. "B & "H," 1st Inft., were paid off and left after night.

Apr. 24. Cos. "G" & "A," 1st Inft., took quarters on the 24th and recd. the news of the fight between scouting parties of our boys and secesh below Pima village, in which Lt. [James] Barrett of Co. "A," 1st Cav., was killed. Two privates were killed and one wounded (he afterwards died). [On April 15, an advance guard of the California Column encountered a small Confederate detachment in Picacho Pass near Picacho Peak. The site was located forty miles northwest of Tucson, fifty miles southeast of the Pima villages, and about two hundred miles east of Fort Yuma. A brief battle ensued, the only one of any real consequence between Union and Confederate troops fought in Arizona. Three Union soldiers were killed (Lt. James Barrett and privates George Johnson and William S. Leonard) and three were wounded (privates James Botsford, William C. Tobin, and Peter Glann). No Rebels were killed, but three were taken prisoner. Captain Sherod Hunter's main Rebel force (less than one hundred men) remained in Tucson until May 14, then retreated to the east as the Californians approached the town.]

Units of the California Column marched into Tucson unopposed on May 20.]

Apr. 25. Cos. "A," "F," "D" were paid off. Express arrived this evening bringing news of the battle near Corinth, Miss. A salute of 34 guns was fired. [George Hand probably was referring to the Battle of Shiloh fought April 6-7 in Tennessee, a few miles north of Corinth, Mississippi. Although only a marginal victory for the North, any victory was worth celebrating.]

Apr. 26. Co. "G" was paid off up to Mar. 1st. I was summoned to appear as a witness at the trial of Privt. Kellogg. Charge—secession sentiment. Co. "E" of 1st Inft. and Co. "E" of 5th Inft. were inspected by Adjutant R. C. Drum this morning. Co. "E," 5th, paid today. Co. "C," 1st Cav., arrived here today.

Apr. 27 (Sunday). Review & inspection of troops. The prisoners taken in the skirmish near the Pima village arrived here this morning. They say they are Union men but enlisted [in the Confederate Army] to fight abolitionists. Very warm today—mercury at 94° in strong shade. [The three Confederate soldiers captured at the Battle of Picacho Pass were Sergeant Henry Holmes and privates William Dwyer and John W. Hill.]

Apr. 28. Visited Tom Wallace at Yager's. Returned to duty. Lt. [DeWitt C.] Vestal, Co. "D," 1st Inft., arrived.

Apr. 29. Co. "C," 5th Inft., arrived this morning. 8 of them mounted guard. Showalter party left. Government wagons were being ferried over the river all day. Col. Carleton arrived 11:30 (night). B. [Benjamin] C. Cutler (Adjutant) and some other notables came also, escorted by a detachment of cav. from Co. "B," 2nd Cav.

Apr. 30. Reveille 4:40. Inspection and general muster this day at 6 in morning.

May 1, 1862. Co. "B," 2nd Cav., arrived.

May 2, 3. [No entries.]

May 4 (Sunday). Inspection at 7 o'clock. Shinn's Battery, 6 pieces ordnance [six cannons], arrived this morning. [Battery "A," Third U.S. Artillery, was unofficially named for its

George Hand's Civil War Diary

commander, Lt. John B. Shinn. It was the only regular army unit in the California Column.] Co. "B," 2nd Cav., leaves today.

May 5. Fatigue [party] commenced on the foundation for new waterworks.

May 6. Went over the river on a pass, played billiards. Two expressmen arrived.

May 7. Fatigue again.

May 8. [No entry.]

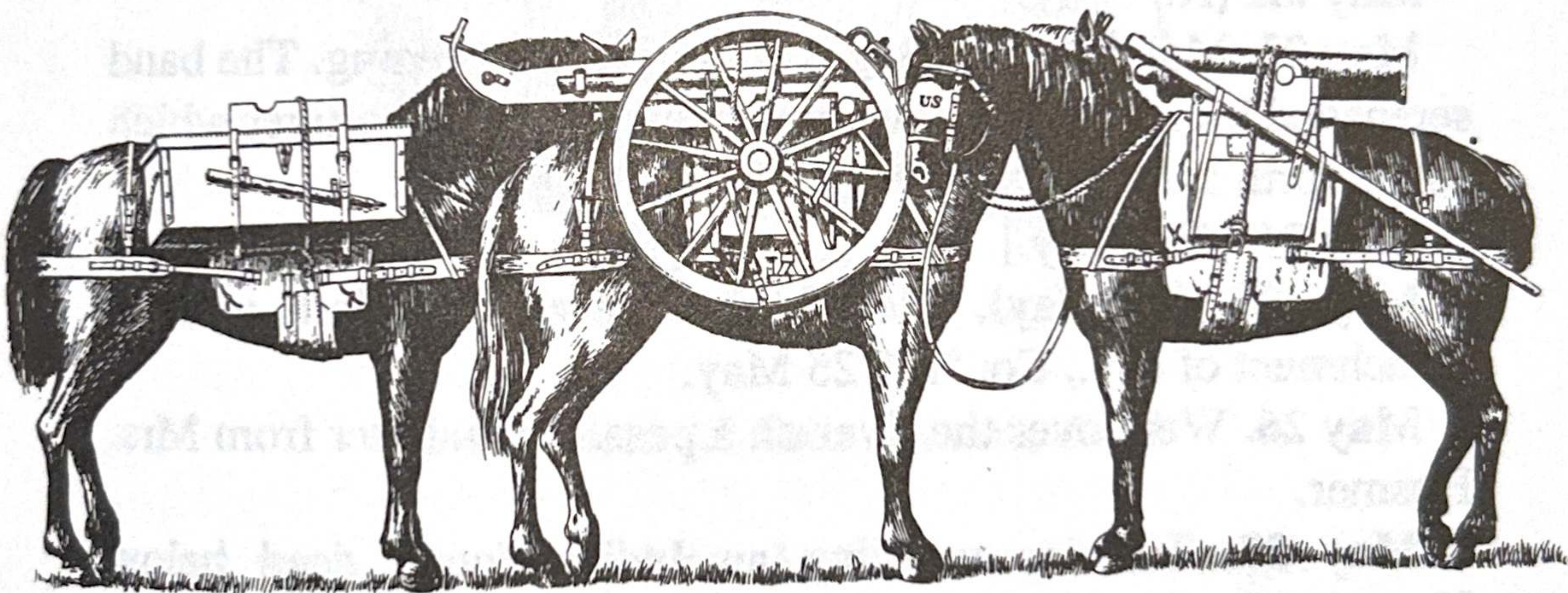
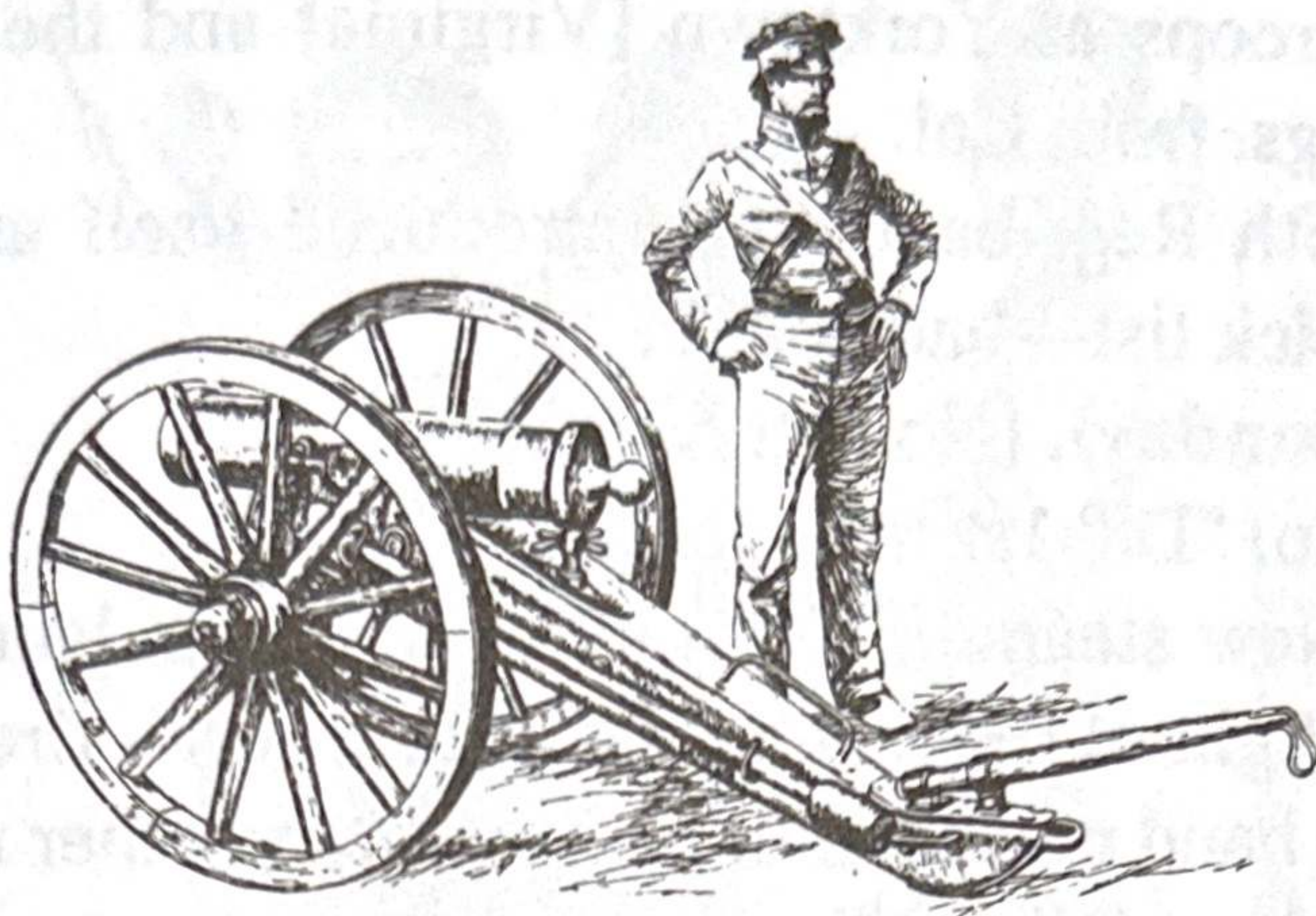
May. 9. Cos. "A" & "E," 1st, & "E," 5th, left this morning across the river for the march, under the command of Maj. [Theodore A.] Coult, 5th Inft. Shinn's Battery crossed this evening.

May 10. Lt. Thompson's Jackass Battery (2 pieces) left this morning. [Lt. William A. Thompson's unit was called the "Jackass Battery" because its two small mountain howitzers were designed to be disassembled and the whole works packed onto mules or horses for travel over narrow trails and through rough terrain. Unlike Shinn's Battery, Thompson's was not a true artillery battery but an adjunct to Company "E," First Infantry, Cal. Vols., commanded by Captain Thomas L. Roberts.] The river is very high. The wind blows terrific. Co. "F," 5th Reg., arrived at dusk.

May 11 (Sunday). Wind blew hard. Had short inspection. Jack Longworth mounted guard as Sergeant.

May 12. Co. "H," 5th Inft., arrived today. Dick Bascombe of Little York arrived—teamster.

May 13. Mounted guard—Billy Bradley Corp. [Corporal], Lieut. Vestal, Co. "D," officer [of the] guard. Countersign: General Prentiss. Detachment of Co. "C," 5th, returned from work on road. Lt. Smith went with Sergeant Longworth and 12 privates down the river and arrested several soldiers—drunk. Had a high time with them in guardhouse. 47 men in guardhouse. McClosky, Cummings, Cushing & other general prisoners had their sentences [read] on parade this evening. Cummings, Co. "H," 1st Inft.—12 months hard labor (in the charge of the guard) wearing a 24 lb. ball attached to left leg by chain 4 ft. long. McClosky, Co. "B," 1st Inft., to hard labor the bal. [balance] of his term of enlistment, hd. labor and



Top: A mountain howitzer. Bottom: A mountain howitzer packed on horses. The horse at the right carries the cannon; the one in the center bears the carriage; ammunition chests are loaded on the horse at the left. Harold L. Peterson, 1969, courtesy Stackpole Books.

dishonorable discharge. Cushing, Co. "B," 1st Inft.—hard labor, etc., 12 months wearing 24 lb. ball & chain. Lt. Col. [Marcus D.] Dobbins arrived with Co. "I," 5th Inft. Met Jack Asbury.

May 14. Recd. the news of the surrender of New Orleans [to Union forces].

May 15. Co. "E," 1st Cav., left today up the Gila.

May 16. Col. G. [George] W. Bowie, 5th Inft., arrived last night. Sent letter to father. Col. Jas. H. Carleton, 1st Inft., left Ft. Yuma this day en route for the seat of war (Tucson). Col. Bowie

George Hand's Civil War Diary

took command of this post. Received the news of the repulse of the Federal troops at Yorktown [Virginia] and the annihilation of the 6th Regs. from Cal.

May 17. 5th Reg. band first introduced itself at this post. I went on the sick list—bad cough.

May 18 (Sunday). [No entry.]

May 19. Co. "D," 1st Inft., left.

May 20. New steamer, Colorado No. 2, was launched. Recd. news of the flight of the rebels from Yorktown—fired a salute of 34 guns. The band played Hail Columbia and other national airs. Recd. letters from Hill & Shade.

May 21. Wrote to Mr. & Mrs. Hill and Tom Shade.

May 22. [No entry.]

May 23. Maj. [David] Fergusson arrived in evening. The band serenaded him. Co. "G" gave him three cheers and a tiger which called forth a very short but appropriate speech.

May 24. [No entry.]

May 25 (Sunday). He [Major Fergusson] left with a detachment of cav., Co. "E," 25 May.

May 26. Went over the river on a pass. Recd. letter from Mrs. Hosmer.

May 27. Tuesday morning an Indian found dead below Yager's. Boylan & O'Brien were arrested on suspicion and placed in guardhouse. Capt. Greene ordered me to take charge of the co. as 1st Sergt.

May 28. Wrote to Mrs. Hosmer.

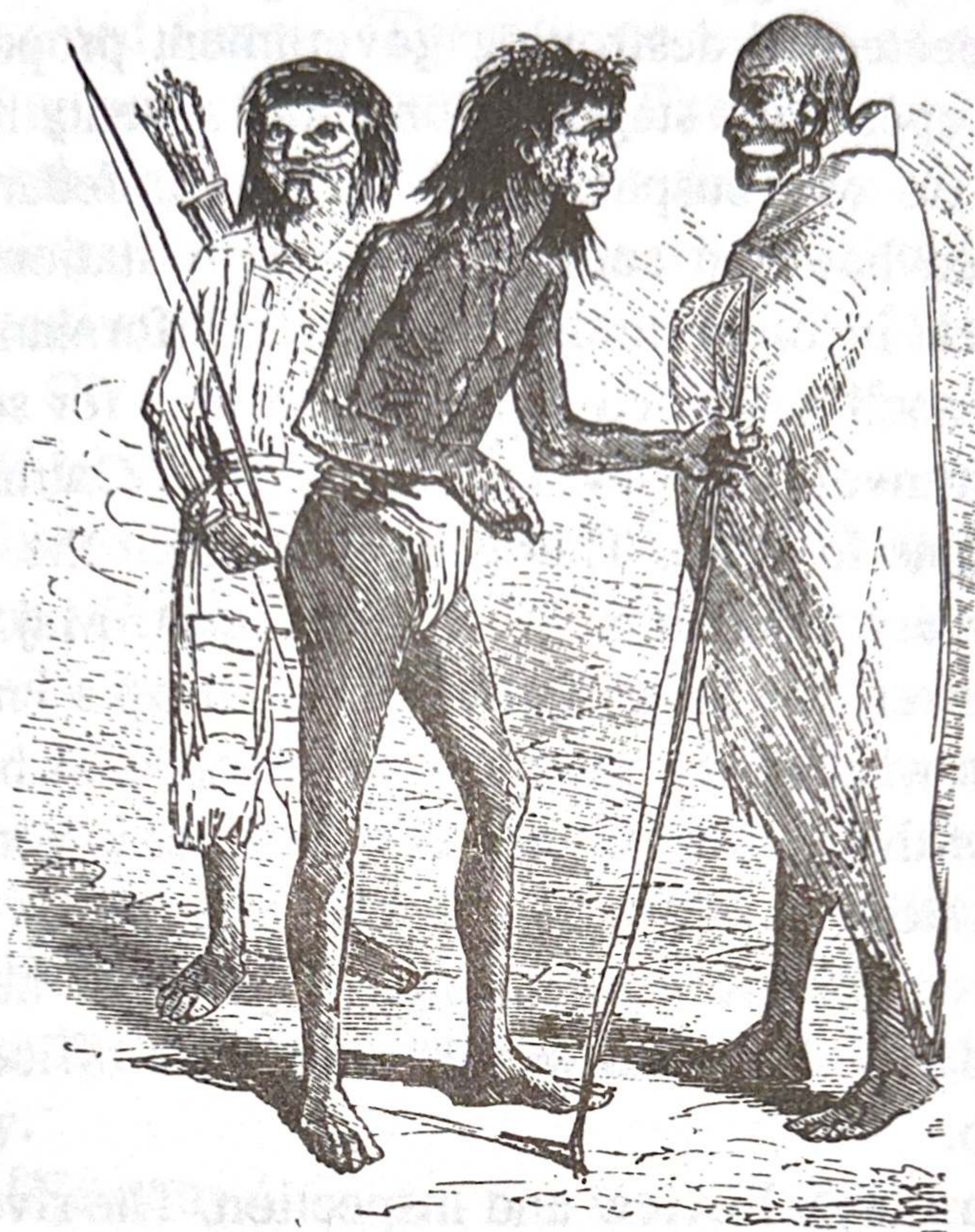
May 29. Express arrived from the Gila, another left for Los Angeles.

May 30. [No entry.]

May 31. Monthly inspection. Mercury 104° in shade. Officers' dance this evening.

June 1 (Sunday), 1862. No inspection—officers, except Capt. Greene & [Captain John S.] Thayer, too drunk to go through it. Orders to leave tomorrow. Sunday evening—orders countermanded. We wait here till further orders.

June 2. A Lieut. of 5th Inft. went on dress parade very drunk. After we came off and the cos. were dismissed, the boys spoke in a loud tone, "Give him a blind, twenty dollar blind!" and



Yuma Indians. J. Ross Browne, 1869.

groans were also given him. Another one was caught in the graveyard with a squaw. They are, take them all in all, a miserable, slovenly set and altogether unfit to command even Indians. That is the whole and nothing but the truth.

June 3. Charley [Hyde] returned to duty as 1st Sergt.

June 4. Two deserters were brought in, Cowan of Co. "A," 1st, and . . . of Co. "C," 1st Cav. A man [Private John Bruen] of Co. "H," 5th Inf., was drowned below Yager's in trying to get a line across the river.

June 5. Went to Yager's with Billy Bradley. Spent the afternoon with Tom Wal. [Wallace]. Maj. Rigg, with Ellis (Q.M. Sergt.) [quartermaster sergeant] and an escort of cav. left this evening for Gila City [a defunct mining camp and stage station about twenty miles up the Gila River from Fort Yuma]. Very hot today, mercury 103°. The river is still high.

June 6. [No entry.]

June 7. Maj. Rigg arrived bringing Grinnell as a state prisoner suspected of destroying government property. [Henry Grinnell had operated a stage station about seventy miles east of Fort Yuma. He was suspected of aiding Confederate soldiers who destroyed hay and supplies at several stations along the Gila in March in order to impede the Californians' eastward progress. Grinnell had lived in the Yuma area for several years and had been involved in the rescue of Olive Oatman from the Mohave Indians in 1856. There is more about the Oatmans in Hand's diary entry for July 28, 1862.] Sergt. Maj. Potter, 5th Inft., put in arrest for refusing to be abused by a know nothing Adjutant, one who thinks he knows it all and is as big a goat as the balance of the regiment, you bet. The river is very high. The thermometer stood at 100° at noon. The mosquitoes are bad and the flies worse. We are very anxious to get from here. The 5th are not friendly with us and we like them (the officers) as a cat likes hot soap.

June 8 (Sunday). Review and inspection. The river is getting very high. Mercury 100°. Lt. Col. Dobbins, 5th Inft., instructed no. 1 sentinel to challenge grand rounds and the advance Sergt. with the countersign. That is about the way they do everything and put on plenty of airs. [George Hand observed that the flow of the Colorado River seemed unusually high. The wet winter that had caused flooding in California also produced deep snows on the higher mountains within the Colorado River watershed, and runoff during the spring and early summer was heavy. The fort's waterworks was put out of commission, Louis Jaeger's ferry was damaged, and parts of Arizona City were inundated. Fort Yuma itself was on a bluff, well above the floodplain.]

June 9. Maj. Rigg leaves today. Lt. Col. Dobbins ordered a man in the guardhouse for not rising and saluting him at the sutler's store without his uniform on. Capt. [Sylvester] Soper is to be tried today for using ungentlemanly language toward His Majesty Lt. Col. Dobbins & others.

June 10. Capt. Soper, Co. "H," 5th Inft., sent in his resignation.

June 11. Mercury 95°—quite cool and cloudy with some breeze and plenty of dust. Express came from Pima village. Co.

"F," 1st Inft., were there when he left. Co. "B," 1st Inft., lost one man there named Green. [There is no record of a man named Green serving with Company "B," First Infantry, Cal. Vols.] Cause of death supposed to be bad medical treatment. We have miserable things for surgeons. It is a disgrace to the profession and an imposition on those who come to fight for their country. [During the Civil War, the army was forced to augment its medical staff by hiring doctors on contract. The need was great and the military didn't have the luxury of being fussy about qualifications. While many of the contract surgeons were dedicated and competent, others were less able.]

June 12. All hands detailed to go down and help Yager stretch his rope across the river. A soldier is thought by the citizens here to be a perfect nigger, but it is getting played out. The time will come when a soldier will be nearly as good as a citizen (secesh) or a government swindler. Recd. letter from cousin Mary.

June 13. [No entry.]

June 14. On sick list. Steamer tied up at Pilot Knob, could not get up. 150 head of cattle (beef) crossed the river today. We had great times catching fish on the bottoms which were overflowed. No dress parade last night on account of high wind—it blew very hard and flashes of lightning were seen by the guard several times during the night.

June 15 (Sunday). Inspection and review by Col. Bowie. River raising. The boys catch plenty of fish called hardtails—full of small bones—not good. [These fish, also called bonytails, were chubs of the genus *Gila*.] One of our boys (Mullen from Grass Valley) had a fight with one of "K," 5th. It was about a draw. Nothing of interest nowadays. The new steamer is nearly completed. Smith wrote to Kit Remington. On the 9th of June Brig. Gen. Carleton issued a proclamation and assumed the governorship of Arizona. The city of Tucson was declared under martial law. [James H. Carleton had been promoted to the rank of brigadier general of volunteers in April. Owing to the secessionist leanings of many Tucsonans, General Carleton placed the town under military rule, suspending the authority of the local government.]

June 16. Train of wagons arrived from Pima. Taylor and several other sick men came. Longworth went to the mouth of the river. Wrote to cousin Mary.

June 17. Very warm this morning. I learn by one of Co. "B" that our reg. is scattered along the road between here and Tucson. They are working a gristmill—Col. West sent down for machinery. Mercury 110°.

June 18. Mercury 115° in shade.

June 19. One [Private Michael Grimes] of Co. "K," 5th Inft., was drowned.

June 20. [No entry.]

June 21. The waterworks started.

June 22 (Sunday). Lieut. [Francis S.] Mitchell, Co. "B," 1st Inft., arrived with detachment of cav. and nine secessionists, hard looking coons. [These men had been arrested in Tucson on orders of General Carleton. They were avowed Southern sympathizers and Carleton thought it unwise for them to be on the loose behind Union lines. George Hand apparently used the word "coon" to imply that the prisoners looked menacing—they were not Negroes.]

June 23. Co. "G" were nearly all vaccinated. [The men of Company "G" were vaccinated against smallpox, the only disease for which there was such protection at that time. The procedure was discovered in the 1790s by British physician Edward Jenner. After the war George Hand benefitted from his inoculation when smallpox epidemics swept through the Southwest.]

June 24. Sentences of prisoners being apportioned by Genl. Wright were read this eve. They were pretty tough. One fellow, Waite of Co. "K," 1st Inft., for desertion was (after having his head shaved) drummed out. It is a hard sight to see a good Union man thus treated. Morrison of Co. "H," 1st Inft., was dishonorably discharged. A purse of money was raised for each of them. Kellogg, Co. "D," is to be discharged in the same manner when out of hospital. Brig. Genl. Carleton has assumed the office of military governor of Arizona Territory. The Bald Eagle of the 1st Cal. Vols. (Col. West) is now our Col. [Joseph R. West was promoted from lieutenant colonel to full colonel

and took command of the First Infantry Regiment, Cal. Vols., on June 1, 1862.] The mercury has not been as high of late, 104 being the highest this week. I feel myself slowly recovering from a very bad fit of debility. The typhoid & bilious fevers have had strong hold on me for three weeks. Brigade Surgeon [Robert A.] Christian (U.S.A.) says the most stubborn case he ever saw.

June 25-28. [No entries.]

June 29 (Sunday). Inspection of cos. on co. parade.

June 30. Review, inspection and general muster.

July 1, 1862. Nothing new.

July 2. Very sultry in morning, slight rain about noon.

July 3. Detail from each co. to sing Star Spangled Banner and other patriotic airs. Several men drunk this eve. [The *Star Spangled Banner* was not the "national anthem" in George Hand's day—no song had such a status then. Congress formally declared Francis Scott Key's composition to be the "national anthem" in 1931.]

July 4. [The 4th] opened very brilliantly. The colors were raised at sunrise. No guns were fired until 12 M. [12 *meridies* or noon]. One gill [1/2 cup] of patriotism was issued to each man in the garrison. Officers not being men got none. It is rather singular that at a post like this a copy of the Declaration of Indep. cannot be found, as there was nothing done here. About half of the command procured passes and crossed the river to Colorado City. The last heard of them they were drunk and fighting. On the whole this is the most miserably spent 4th within my recollection. It is like everything in the army, miserable in the extreme. The officers are to have a great time this evening with the scrapings of the half breed Spanish ladies to dance with. How it will be this eve. remains to be seen. 5 o'clock—part of the guard went over to arrest or stop the fighting. Three or four of the 5th tried to take their guns from them. Spencer, being determined to keep his, was obliged to prick two of them. One fellow said he could whip any man in the First. The word was scarce spoke when his nose went broke by a well directed punch from Ben Argust. We had several fights during the eve., songs and occasional fighting. After taps

the band plays all the national airs. The bums danced all night with their Spanish blisters and no doubt think they had a fine time. This closed the Fourth of July, 1862.

July 5. 5th July was also celebrated.

July 6 (Sunday). The new steamer Colorado No. 2 made her trial trip. Officers and Spanish women were the invited guests or passengers. She equals all expectations. They were a drunken party when they returned. Report says we leave soon.

July 7. Yager's ferryboat by some means became loose and went downstream.

July 8-10. [No entries.]

July 11. Express from Pima brought no news.

July 12. Express detained by high water at Indian Wells arrived today. Received letters from Lewis [Hand], father & Mrs. Hill. Lieut. Mowry was brought from above here today. He is supposed to be a secesh. He was formerly in command of this post, the man who surveyed the boundary between Cal. & Utah [Nevada was part of Utah Territory until 1861]. When the war broke out he left and sold all the government property in his possession. He is now supposed to be safe. He has a very extensive silver & copper lead [mine] and for protection against Indians and other marauders he had a singularly organized military co.—mounted guard every day, had all officers necessary to make it a regularly organized army. [Sylvester Mowry graduated from West Point in 1852 and was sent to the Far West. A lieutenant, Mowry was stationed at Fort Yuma for a time beginning in 1855 but was not post commander. He resigned from the army in 1858. In 1860 Mowry was appointed to head a commission charged with surveying the eastern boundary of California. That same year he purchased a profitable silver mine about sixty miles southeast of Tucson near the Mexican border. A Southern sympathizer, when the Civil War erupted Mowry wanted the region to ally itself with the Confederacy and for this reason was arrested by General Carleton. He is remembered as a champion of the effort to separate Arizona from New Mexico.]

July 13 (Sunday). Tom Wallace & I went to Arizona City on a pass, from thence to Yager's and Hanlon's [Hall Hanlon was a

farmer, ferryman, and store keeper]. Had a long talk with Mrs. H. who, by the way, is a very fine appearing lady, formerly from Baltimore. Arrived home 1/2 past 6 o'clock.

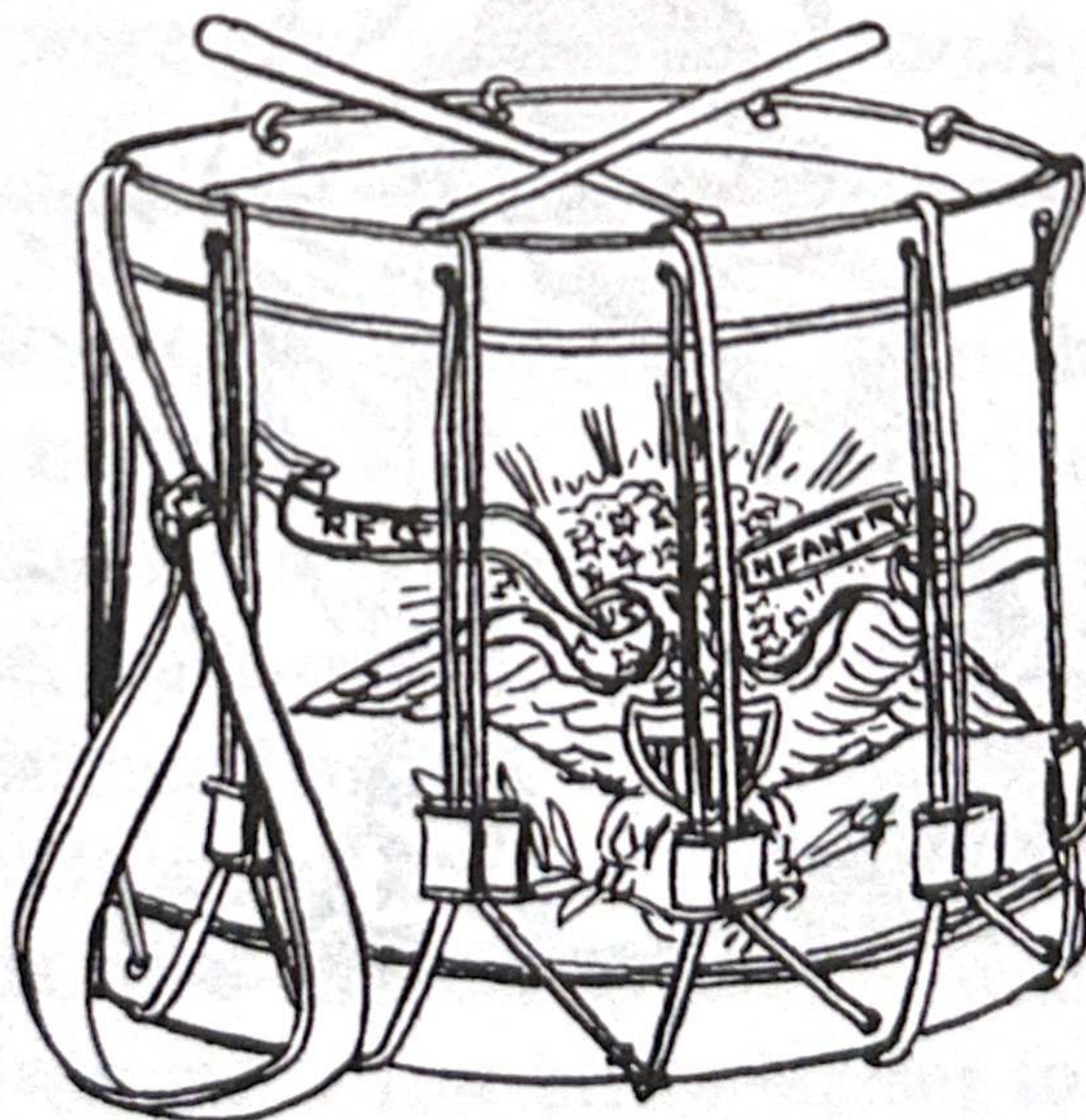
July 14, 15. [No entries.]

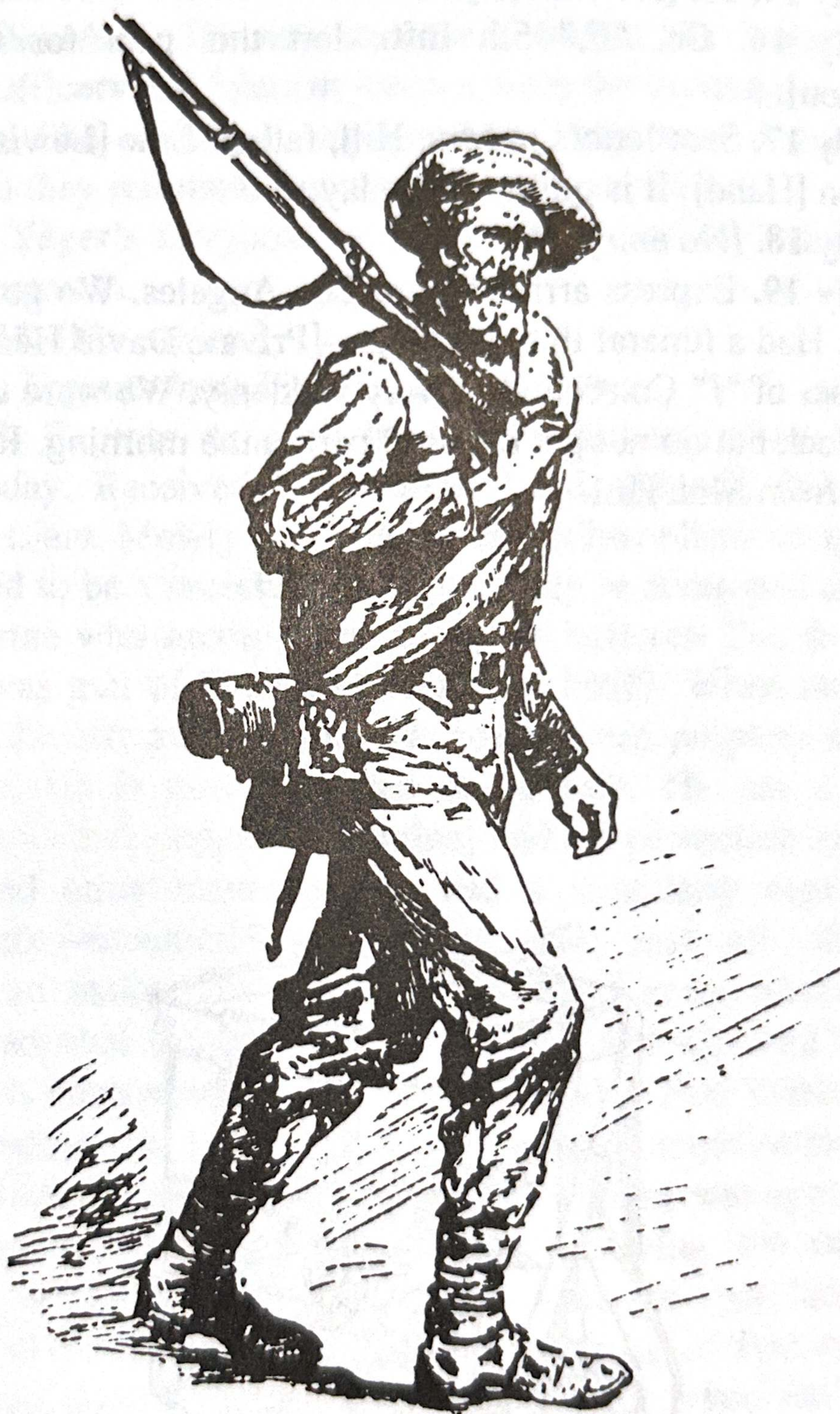
July 16. Co. "F," 5th Inft., left this post for Grinnell's [Station].

July 17. Sent letters to Mrs. Hill, father, Lew [Lewis Hand] & Milton [Hand]. It is quite cool today.

July 18. [No entry.]

July 19. Express arrived from Los Angeles. We got ready to leave. Had a funeral this morning—[Private David Henderson] a member of "I" Co., 5th, died very suddenly. We were to leave at 4 o'clock but do not get off until two in the morning. Received a letter from Mrs. Hill.





"Route step." Century Magazine.

Chapter 2

ARIZONA: DESERT DUTY IN A STRANGE LAND

George Hand's outfit, Company "G," was one of the later units to leave Fort Yuma and begin the eastward trek to the "seat of war." The vanguard of the column had left the fort in April, occupied Tucson in May, and reached the Rio Grande early in July. The Confederates offered no significant opposition to their advance. Therefore, there was no immediate threat from Rebel forces to George Hand and his companions. However, the Apache Indians had become emboldened by the obvious turmoil among their Euro-American foes. A large force of Apache warriors had attacked a detachment of the column at Apache Pass east of Tucson on July 15, and more trouble from them was expected. The task at hand, however, was a daunting one for a different reason. The infantrymen were to walk from Fort Yuma to Tucson, a distance of 250 miles, through the hottest desert in North America. July was not the best time to attempt this journey, but life at Fort Yuma was so tedious and unpleasant that the soldiers were glad to be on the march.

July 20 (Sunday), 1862. Started at 5 in the morning. Were very glad to get from the fort. Crossed the river after some little time lost in getting the teams over. Carried our knapsacks to the store on this side, made our first halt in the Territory. Waited for the teams. We put our baggage on board [the wagons] and were off, feeling as well as any set or co. of soldiers could after three months at Yuma. Our first camp was 6 miles from the fort—water in small lagoons, a few brush houses to lay down in. The [Gila] river is one mile from this camp. Here we found that through the negligence of someone we had no pork, and jerked beef is to be our principal diet. The water here is bad. I had a fine swim in the river. Lt. [Richard S.] Barrett (Q.M.), McAcron, young Hooper and Mrs. McA., all of the 1st Reg.,

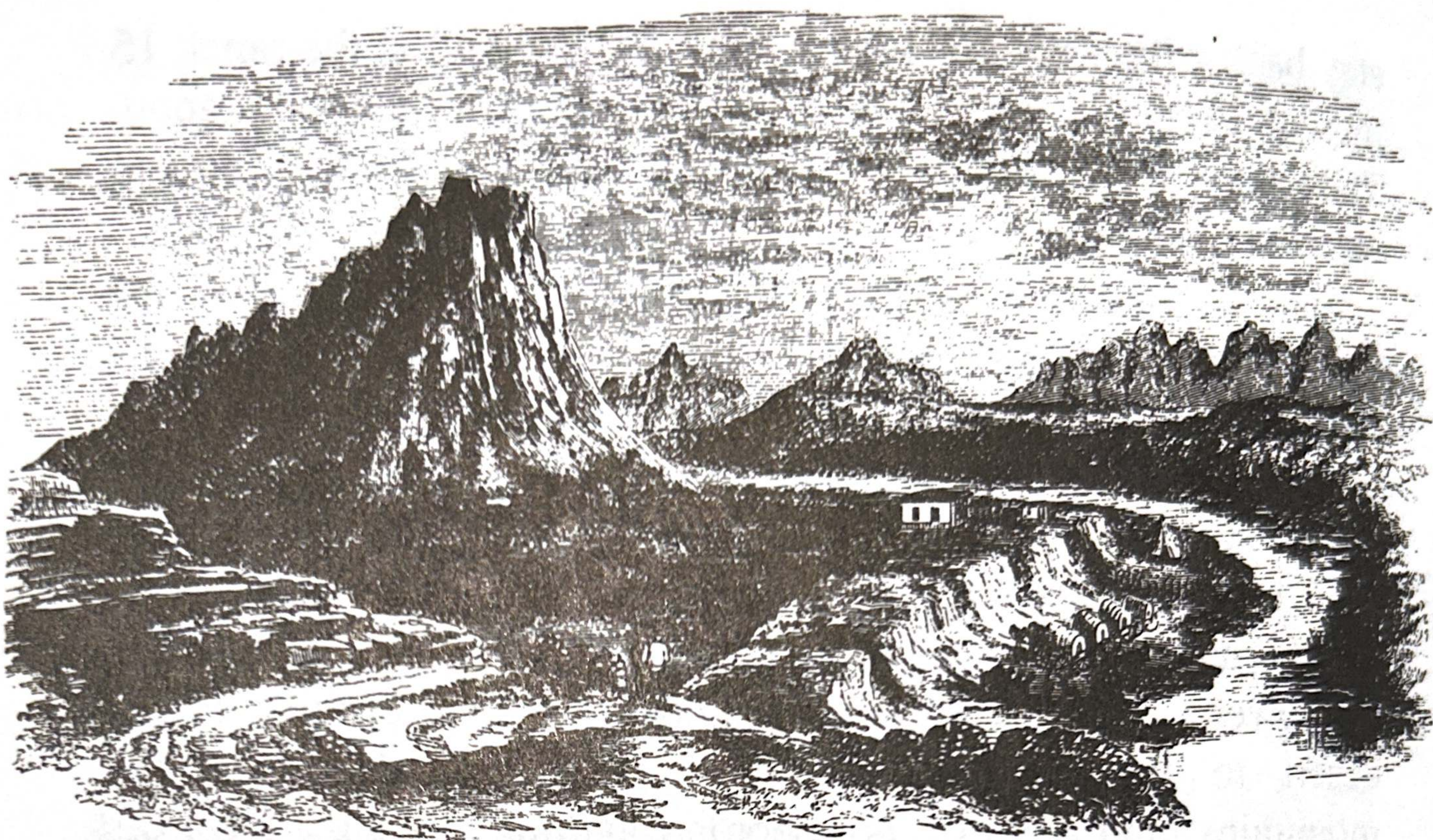
came out to see us at night. They were anxious to go with us. After supper the mosquitoes came on us. We made smoke and slept very well.

July 21. Left at two o'clock [a.m.]. Dust was very bad the first few miles, then we had good walking. Traveled at the rate of three miles per hour. Arrived here (Gila City) about 7 in the morning, distance 14 miles. In ten minutes after our arrival we were all in the river, some with clothes on, others off. Water very shallow. At the time of the high water last winter, the town was five ft. under water. [Gila City, once a bustling mining camp, was pretty much a ghost town by 1862.] Left here 1/2 past 4 in the afternoon. Dist. to Mission Camp by the O. M. Co. [road], 11 miles. [The Californians continued to follow the Butterfield Overland Mail Company route on their way east. They traveled mostly at night and stopped at stage stations during the day. The road paralleled the Gila River (a perennial stream in those days) for about 140 miles, then struck southeast into the nearly waterless desert.] Three miles from camp we stopped, took a bath in the river, started on again. Some parts of the road good, others very sandy and bad traveling. We went on until we were over eleven miles, then cursing & swearing was the order of the night. Rested several times and finally arrived at camp at 12 o'clock [midnight], tired and vexed. There is not a distance on the Overland Mail route that is right. We had to wait a long time for the wagons to get our blankets. Here we found King & men of the 5th Inft. guarding hay. Went to bed, very soon were all quiet.

July 22. Good show to swim here. The boys are enjoying themselves, some hunting, fishing, cooking, swimming, playing cards and spinning yarns. I had a hard time last night—the rheumatism took me in the left knee, was very lame. It is some better today. Last night we passed the large cactus [saguaro], some of them 20 ft. high, 18 in. in diam. I made some bread today and slept the balance of the day. It was very warm. Had supper at 4 in the afternoon. Toward night we filled our canteens. The teams started at 5 o'clock, we at 6. The road to the Filibuster Camp, 9 miles, was wide, badly cut up and very dusty. Some of our lame boys were behind. The Captain told me to

stay back with them and take it easy. We arrived at the ranch 15 min. of 10 [p.m.]. Filled our canteens—the water here was good. The teams have left here. Some of the boys would not go on and we slept until morning.

July 23. Left at 4 in the morning. Traveled slow. Killed one very large rattlesnake. Game is very plenty—mourning doves, quail, cottontail and other rabbits very thick. [Private Cornelius] Ferguson killed a very large buck yesterday. We have a shotgun but unfortunately no ammunition. We arrived here at Antelope Peak 1/2 past 6, before breakfast. Had strong coffee and venison cutlets for breakfast—very nice. [Mule deer are still found along the lower Gila, and a few pronghorn antelope survive in the desert to the south. Bighorn sheep inhabited the nearby mountains (and still do), but people traveling along the river did not often encounter them.] “F” Co., 5th Inft., are cutting hay. 25 of them left here this morning for Grinnell’s Station (ranch). Antelope Peak is pretty high, very steep and rocky. Two of our men went to the top this morning. They could see a long distance. The road is between this and the river, all near together. We go into the water, then stay out till our clothes get dry and jump in again. Lots of the boys are at work with a seine catching fish. They are very poor biters and never try to get away when caught—no game at all. Very bony and [their cooked flesh is] soft. The natives call them hardtails. Another kind humpbacks and flatheads. [They have] scales and a red tinge on the side. Some call them trout. [The species of fish of edible size native to the lower Gila River were few. They included: chubs known variously as hardtails, bonytails, Yuma “trout,” etc.; the razorback (humpback) sucker; the flannelmouth sucker; and the large Colorado River squawfish (sometimes called Colorado “salmon” by the pioneers). True trout were native to the Gila drainage, but were found in the cool headwater streams high in the mountains. Owing to dams and diversions, most of the lower Gila River is no longer perennial.] We had pinole issued today. It is a fine thing in this climate. [Pinole, finely-ground parched corn, was usually mixed with water and consumed as a beverage.] We stayed in the water nearly all the time. Had roast venison for supper at 1/2 past 3. Started at 5



Antelope Peak on the lower Gila River. J. Ross Browne, 1869.

[p.m.] for Mohawk Station, dist. 15 miles (call it 20). Passed several sloughs but bad water. Sandy road, hard traveling for 4 1/2 miles. We then struck solid bottom and came along quite easy until dark. It is then bad going, pick holes and deep dust. We arrived at Mohawk. The house has been washed away by water. We passed on two miles further and camped. Had a drink of water and a bath, lay down in the sand and in less time than telling it I was in another land.

July 24. Awoke at 5 in the morning. Had a fine bath, built a shade for the day. Had breakfast—broiled venison, coffee and bread. Some of the boys have already started (6 o'clock) on to hunt. While writing these lines I could have killed a dozen brace of quails and as many more doves if I had a shotgun. It is very warm. We fixed up shades of bushes and lay under them until we get warm, then go in the river and cool off. The water is warm. We drink pinole and sugar of citric acid, which makes very fine drinks. Had nothing for dinner today, tea for supper. Everyone makes his own bread. Lt. Smith, Billy Bradley, 4 or 5 others & myself started at 2 P.M. It being very hot, we walked slow. Took a cutoff, killed one deer—large buck. Packed him 1 1/2 miles through brier & mesquite to the road, put it in one of

the wagons and went on. Took a cutoff over rolling hills—hard walking, coarse ground, plenty of large cactus all through here. Had several runs after rabbits. Struck the road at sundown—made nothing by that cutoff. At 9 in the evening we struck a lagoon. I stayed here all night, the teams went on 5 miles further. In the night one of the boys thought he heard Indians (Apaches) but we did not mind that, being very tired. The [rest of the] co. were at Teamster's Camp.

July 25. Awoke and started, Bradley, myself and 4 others, on to [the main] camp. Lt. Smith did not camp with us, he went on to [the main] camp. We traveled on, every few steps quail, doves or rabbits, the former in large coveys, the latter by dozens. How I wish for a shotgun. We arrived in camp at 1/2 past 6 [a.m.], cooked our bread & venison, coffee, etc.—made a fine breakfast. Before this, however, I had a fine swim. The Gila is a splendid river to bathe in, clear and very good to drink, little alkali. Lts. Crandall and Smith, and Bradley, Ferg and myself were sitting on our blankets discussing the little incidents of the march when a little hummingbird lit on a bush beside a colored bandanna handkerchief. It was quite amusing to see him trying the different flowers on it to get honey, then light on another twig and look at it, seemingly with disgust at such pretty flowers and no honey. In a few moments the bugle sounded the dinner call. Every man was on his feet. It was like the long roll. We ate quite hearty. Some of the lazy ones have just arrived in camp. One fellow was lost and gave out on account of water. A canteenful was taken and he was brought in. We had hardly finished our meal when we were ordered to pack up to leave at 12 M. The distance was said to be 9 miles. We traveled 6 miles and met or came to some of Co. "F," 5th, on a hunt. Here we rested and ate mesquite beans. Some of the boys went one mile to the river to fill their canteens—some nearly perished before they came to it. I stayed here until 1/2 past 4 [p.m.]. Ten miles to camp. Traveled one mile, met a teamster who told us it was only 5 miles. In about a mile farther, met two expressmen. They said it was 4 1/2 miles. After letting out pretty fast for a mile or two, we met a Sergt. of Co. "E," 5th Inft., on horseback. He said it was 6 good miles into camp. So goes the stories of the road.

George Hand's Civil War Diary

Everyone has his own dist. and I shall call it 21 miles from Texas Hill [near Teamster's Camp]. Last night's camp was not a regular station but a camp made by teamsters on acct. of wood not being plenty at the regular station [Grinnell's]. We arrived in camp [Stanwix Station] 1/2 past 7 in the evening, quite tired. Had a cup of coffee and laid down for the night. My knee was very lame.

July 26. Awoke after a good night's rest. Fixed our bough house for we intend to stay here two nights. Had a bath, then breakfast—jerked beef, bread & coffee. We are now ready to rest the balance of the day. On our arrival here we found a Sonoran who had just returned from the Colorado [River] mines [upstream from Fort Yuma]. Had been three days without water & 5 without grub. He was nearly dead. He reported 14 more behind him and thought they were all dead. They, however, struck the river this morning. One drank so much that he died immediately. The others are here. We gave them some pinole. They looked very bad and were too weak to walk without help. It is an awful sight—makes one's blood chill to think of the hardship people are sometimes obliged to undergo. People back in Cal. little think how we suffer for [the lack of] the many things which they throw away. When we first came here there was a mineral spring in the bank of the river. The boys thought it medicinal until they cleaned it out and found a big piece of soap in the bottom. It is now very nice & cold. Bradley and myself, after dinner of corned beef, cabbage, pickled beets, etc., went fishing. Caught one humpback sucker & 4 small Yuma trout. While we were gone, Hightower and little Myers had a fight about a squash. Hightower had his lip cut by the toe of his [Myers'] boot, he [Myers] in turn getting a bad gash in the knee with a knife. One more Sonoran arrived this eve. Harwood arrived here today. Our supper being over, we went to bed.

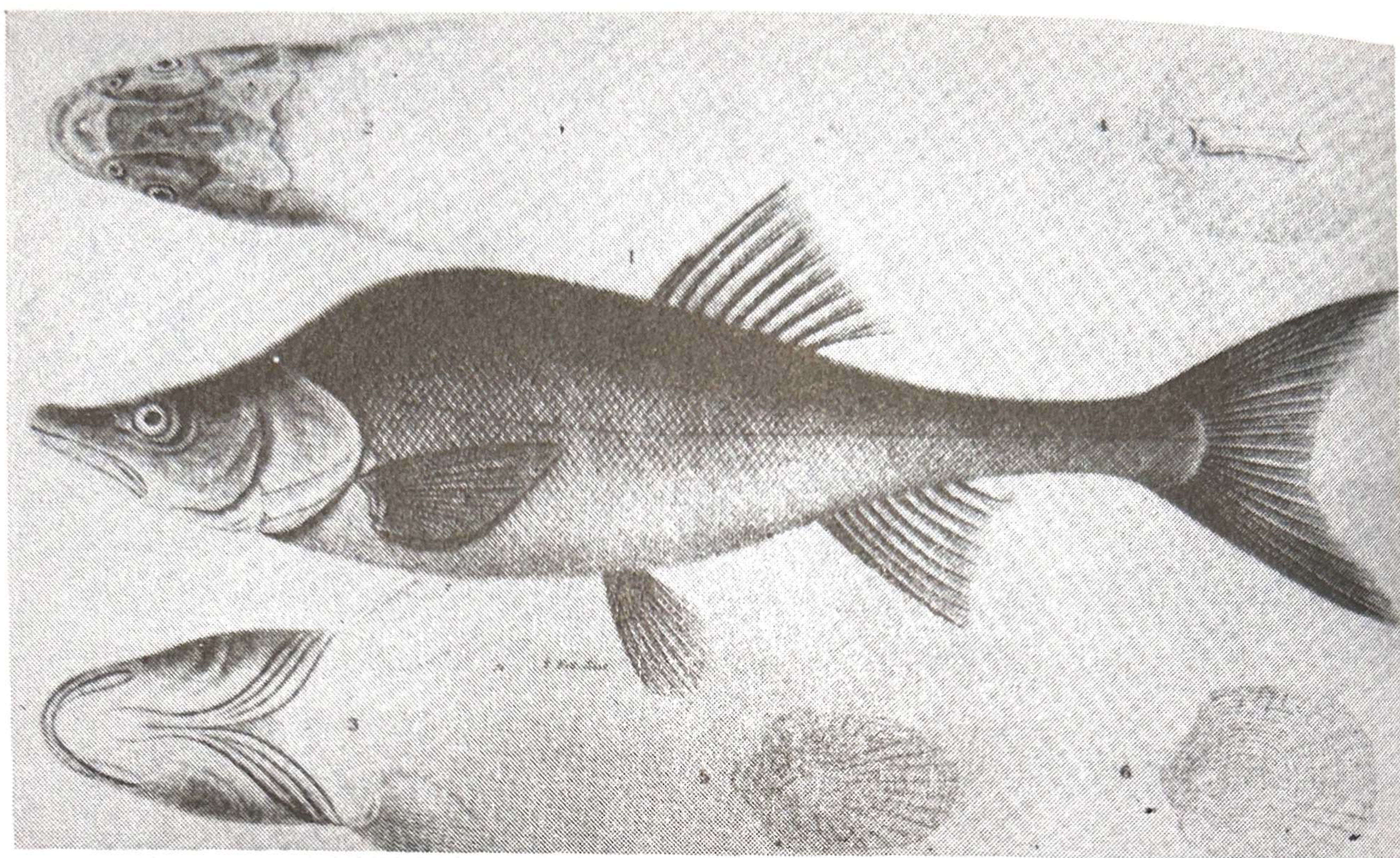
July 27 (Sunday). Sunday morning. The bugle sounded at 1/2 past one for breakfast, which was soon over as we had nothing but coffee & bread. Our teams were soon loaded and at 10 min. after two [a.m.] we were again on the road. Very dreary considering the dust and bad walking. We went a cutoff trail, saved 4 miles. Arrived at Burke's Station at 10 minutes after 6.



Breakfast on the trail. Frederic Remington, Harper's Weekly.

The teams were a long way behind. We had a good bath in the river, fixed our shades and laid down to rest. An expressman passed here this morning. Lt. [James P.] Bennett, 2nd Cav., passed en route for Los Angeles. Ferg caught a mess of trout this morning. We have no pork to cook such things—have to bake them in the hot ashes & sand. For dinner we had salt beef and boiled beets with bread. The soil about here is good. Tall, very rank grass (galleta) and weeds are very abundant. There is plenty of [mesquite] beans here. They are splendid feed for stock and the Indians make very good whiskey of them. We have not seen a Tonto [Apache] yet. Grinnell has a fine vegetable ranch three miles from here. There is also a hot sulphur spring about four miles distant. The boys are nearly all in the river, swimming & fishing, having a good time generally. This route so far has very little timber except cottonwood poplar, willow & mesquite—all stunted on account of the dryness of the land. From the large piles of driftwood & brush I conclude the water must be very high in the winter season. The whole country is covered with it. Had a long sleep this afternoon. Supper—coffee & bread. Went to bed early.

July 28. We were aroused by the breakfast call—coffee & bread again. 10 min. past two [a.m.] we had everything ready and started through dust and bad road. About 4 miles we found a



Chubs of the genus Gila have been called "trout," but they are minnows, not true trout. Their flesh is filled with tiny bones reducing their value as food. The maximum length achieved by these chubs in the Gila River system is about eighteen inches. Lorenzo Sitgreaves, "Report," 1853.

dead Indian hanging by the neck, shot by one of Grinnell's partners [King Woolsey]. Shortly after daylight I saw a large drove of sheep (wild). Some of the boys shot at them. They were too far off. The next place of note is the top of the hill going into Oatman Flat. Here is where the Tontos murdered them [the Oatmans, a family of immigrants] after helping them up the hill. Farther on, in the bottom, the grave of the family is still to be seen. [The Oatman family, traveling alone in an ox-drawn wagon, was attacked by Indians (probably Western Yavapais) at this place in 1851. The parents and four children were killed. Two girls were taken captive, and one boy, left for dead, also survived. The girls were sold to the Mohaves and one of them died while in their hands. The other, Olive Oatman, was rescued in 1856.] This is a large valley surrounded by high mountains or tableland. We camped here where the [Oatman Flat] station formerly was. Arrived here about 7 o'clock [a.m.]. The teams did not get in till after nine. Some of our mules strayed away last

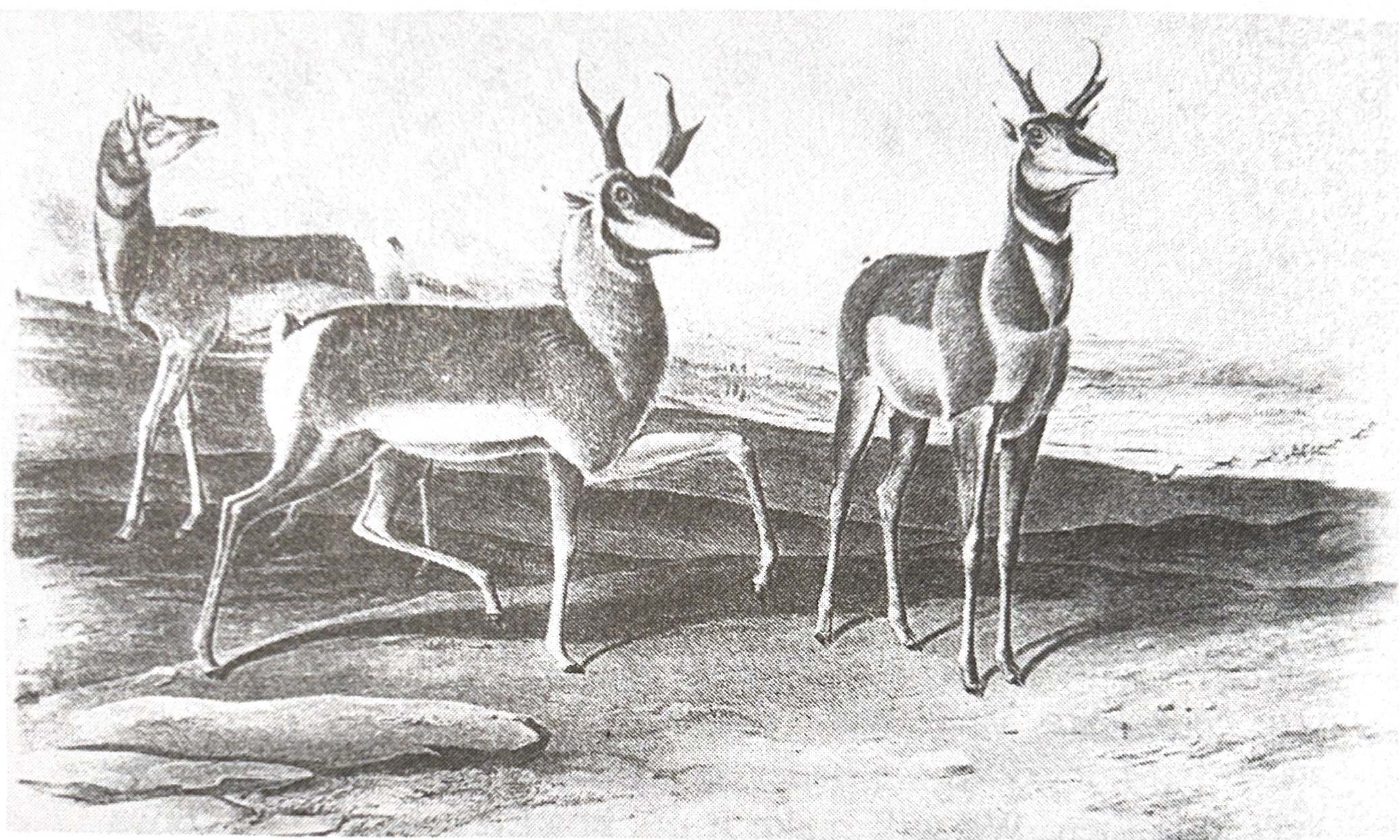


A dead Apache displayed as a grim warning to others. J. Ross Browne, 1869.

night so we left two teams behind. Lt. Crandall came in shortly after the teams. He saw a drove of about 40 antelope, shot one. Our cooks are very busy preparing it for dinner. We are somewhat hungry as we had very little since yesterday noon—very little then. We will make it up, however, today. The boys are busy swimming, fishing, hunting and sleeping. I am so lame that I cannot hunt. Game here is very, very plenty. We have a fine bough house today. The breeze is hot but better than none. Lts. Crandall & Smith, and Ferg, Bradley & myself occupy the same room today. We spent most of the forenoon in drinking pinole, the afternoon in sleeping and relating scenes and reminiscences of former life in Cal. Time passed off very easy. We had venison soup for dinner with desiccated vegetables. Some of the boys (big Myer & Dickey) followed some barefoot tracks hunting for Indians, but it proved to be Ferg tracks. Had nothing for supper again. Recd. letter from Bidwell.

July 29. Started 20 min. of two [a.m.]. Rolling country. Very little game on this day's march. Yesterday found two mules with U.S. brand. Arrived at this camp, Kinyon's Station, at 7 o'clock. Poor shade today. Very hot. Had beans & pork for dinner. The

two teams left behind came up today. After supper of venison (baked), took a bath. The sky commenced clouding, the wind blew terrific. We expected a heavy rain. It proved to be only a sandstorm. We spread our blankets and enjoyed the evening in viewing the fireworks. The lightning was vivid and the scene was very grand. I think they got up the best lightning that I ever saw.



Pronghorn antelope as drawn by John Woodhouse Audubon, son of the famous wildlife artist John James Audubon. The younger Audubon traveled along the lower Gila River on his way to California in 1849.

July 30. Left Kinyon's 25 min. of two [a.m.]. After 5 miles we struck the river, had a good drink and filled our canteens again. From here to camp the [Gambel's] quail astonished me. Millions. They rose in flocks. The air was black with them and their whirr was like rolling thunder. Oh! How I wished for a shotgun and a wagon. We came to camp at 20 min. after eight, pretty tired. Built our bough house on the bank of the river, had a snooze. Breakfast at 11 o'clock. In the afternoon went fishing. Had rather bad luck, caught only a few. Some of the boys caught very large Yuma trout. They are good to eat when you have

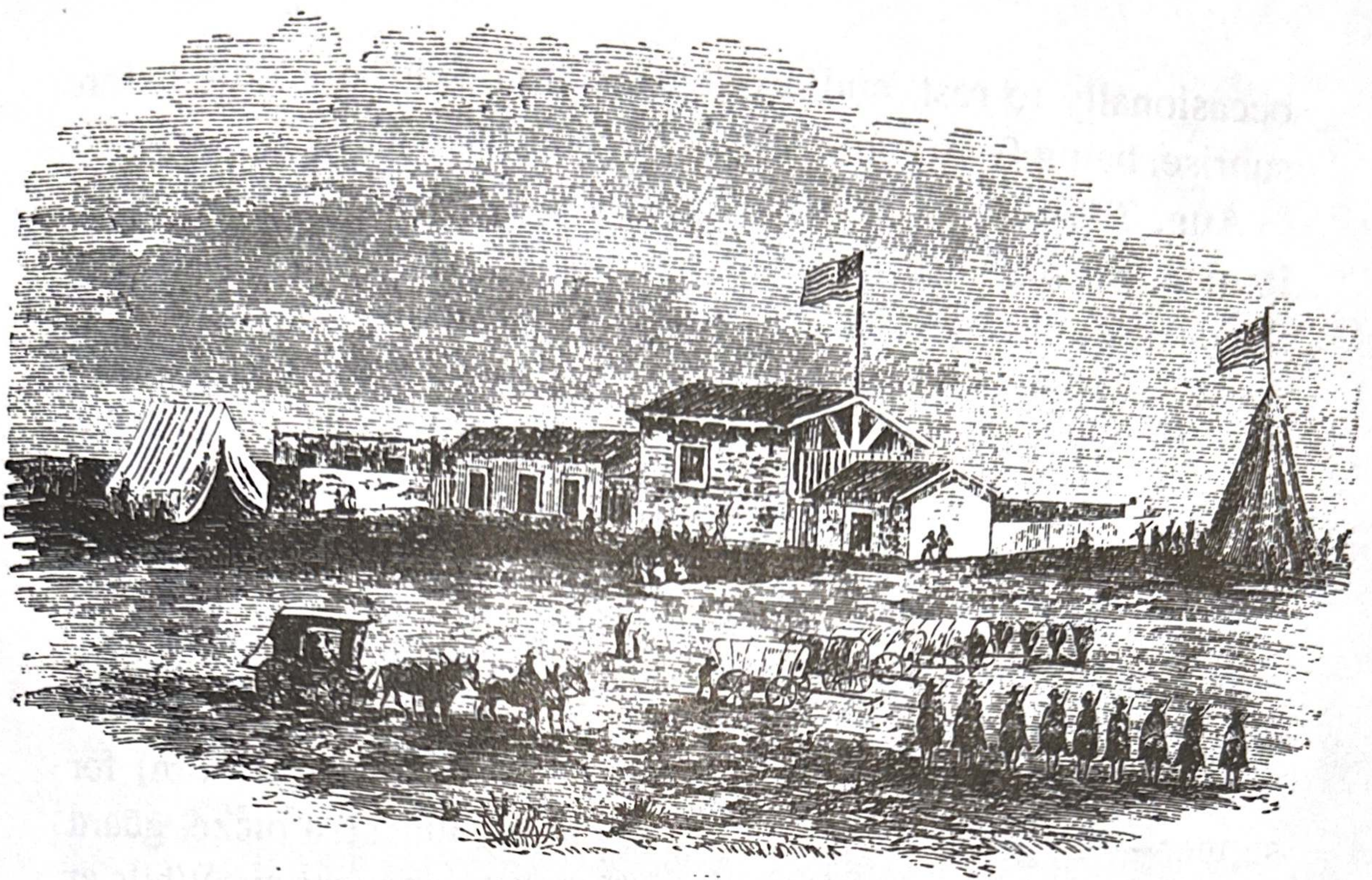
nothing better. Slept here all night. Had another sandstorm. Slept very well. Dreamed of tamales and honey.

July 31. Awoke at sunrise. Drank a full canteen of water. We start at two P.M. across the 50 mile desert—no water. [At this point, known as Gila Bend, the Gila River made a large loop to the north. The road to Tucson cut across the loop, saving many miles of travel.] The old saying, "Fortune Favors the Brave," holds good. The sky is covered with clouds and is quite cool with a breeze. If it holds so all day, we will be very lucky. The drum call has sounded. Pork & beans with venison to put in our sacks for the 50 mile march. I am on guard and have to stay with the wagon. Started one P.M. By this time the sun had made a shine, the clouds were dispersed & intense heat was now the order of the balance of the day. We jogged along, however, at a slow rate of speed and before we had made 5 miles some of the men, being afraid they would not get their share of the water in the wagon, drank their canteens empty and we were obliged to halt and empty one 10 gal. keg. All stoppages take time. We were delayed but a short time and pushed on till we arrived at the mouth of the cañon, which is a bad road, up and down, small hills and chuck holes. Here we halted again and filled canteens again. At the top of the hills we halted and filled the canteens again. It was very rough to refuse a man water and in several instances I gave my water to those who got none at the stopping place. We jogged along very well, the lame taking turns riding until we arrived at the Desert Station, 25 long dry miles. The men were all very tired. Some had completely given out. Here we had a great time issuing water to the hungry, thirsty and very tired U.S. soldiers. On calling the roll, one man was absent (Nordeck). Lt. Crandall & Private John Brown went back with animals to bring him in. Here we ate our lunch. Had not enough [water] to make coffee. We rested until one o'clock in the morning.

August 1, 1862. Left the Desert Station after a rest of one hour. Had very little water left. Traveled on till 4 in the morning, halted again and gave out the balance of the water. We were then told that 11 miles would bring us in, but to a broken-down thirsty soldier [walking] through an alkali country, very little

distance is a mile. We arrived at this station at twenty min. after 7. Very little but water and sleep was now thought of. This [place] is called Maricopa. The water is in shallow wells but alkali is there. The Gila is three miles from here. The Maricopa Indians are friendly and have corn (green) & pinole to sell. Lt. Crandall arrived about noon, found nothing of Nordeck. An Indian was then sent out for him, brought him in at 9 in the evening—we were all asleep.

Aug. 2. Awoke very much refreshed. An all night's sleep is good. We had a hard march with nothing to eat. For supper we had dried apples & tea. That is rather slim diet for this occasion. We found but one well here and a small hole. The one having the best water was taken by Capt. H. A. Greene for a bathing pool, leaving us for drinking and cooking purpose but the small hole. Dickey & some other thick skulled individuals followed the Hon. Captain's hand and had a wash in the good well. The boys, not liking the move, talked pretty loud and it was stopped. Indians and squaws are very plenty, selling corn, pinole, melons & other things too numerous to mention. This march brings a man out—you can tell what a man is made of to a fraction. It is a very hard march and a rough time we had. It is the hottest season and [there is] less water. There should have been a tank with water to have met us on the road, but through the negligence of Col. Bowie and others we were obliged to do without it. The Indians had plenty of corn. Ferg, Bradley & myself had succotash for breakfast. Slept and rested all day. We leave here at sundown. We were about to start but one team of mules was not to be found. An extra guard was detailed to stay with them and we were off. Left the Maricopa village and struck out for the Pimas. Passed the Casa Blanca at 9:30, called White's [Mill] (the man taken with McCleave). [Here, in March 1862, a party of Confederate soldiers from Tucson captured Ammi White, a civilian working for the Union cause who was milling Pima wheat and stockpiling supplies for the march of the California Column. Captain William McCleave, Company "A," First California Cavalry, and nine of his men were also taken prisoner as they approached White's Mill. Four months later McCleave was exchanged for two Confederate prisoners in New



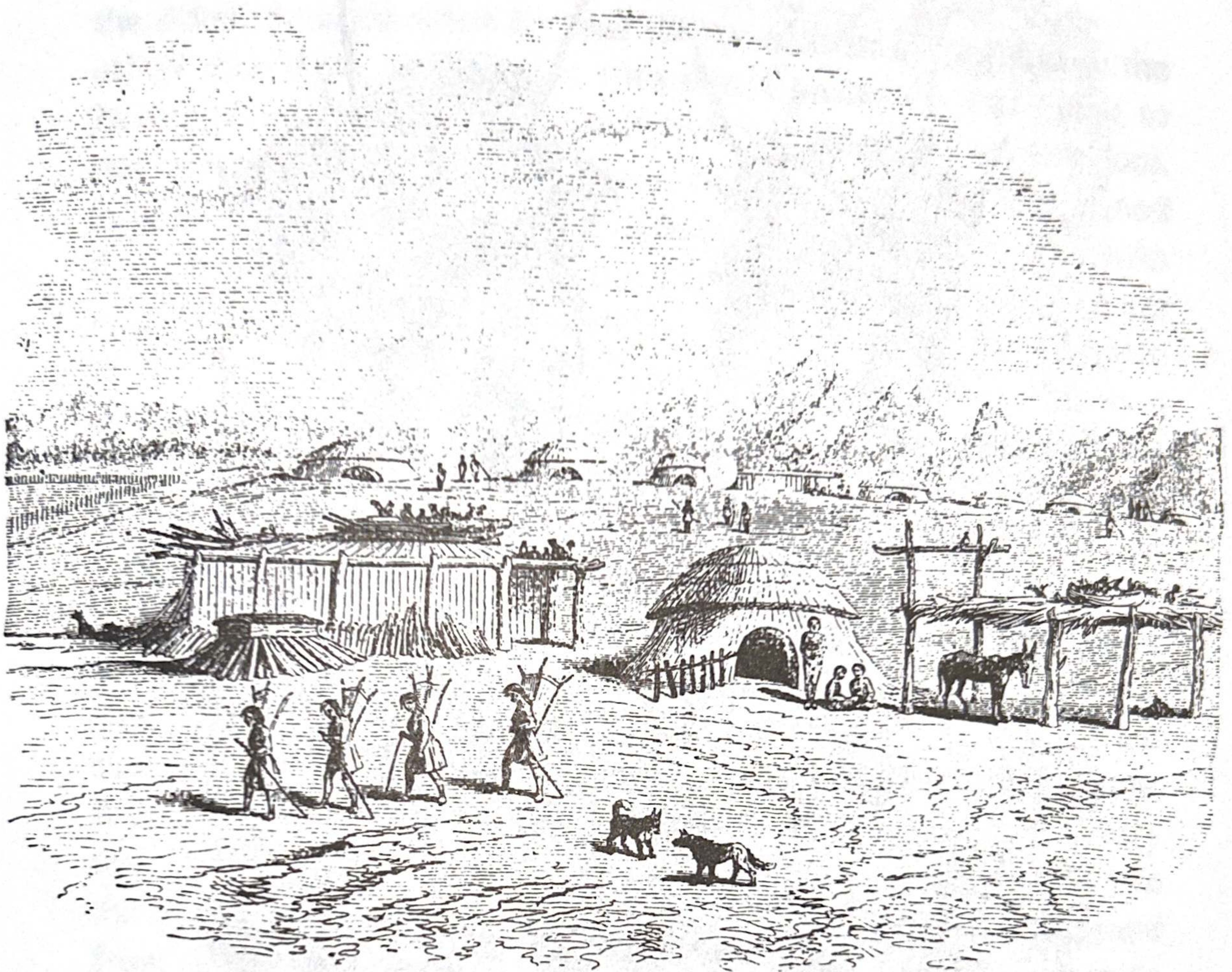
White's Mill near the Pima-Maricopa villages. J. Ross Browne, 1869.

Mexico and he returned to duty.] Two hundred yards further on is the foundation for Fort Barrett, so named in commemoration of the Lieut. of cav. who was killed near Picacho. Three [two] Privates were killed at the same time. The wall of adobes is commenced, a deep wide ditch around it, and then abandoned. The mill, now being repaired, is inside of the fort. The old mill was destroyed by the party of secesh under Lt. [Captain Sherod] Hunter when they heard the boys of the 1st C.V. were coming. They fled like chaff before the wind but a little faster. They destroyed all the adobe stations as far up as Desert Station, burned hay and everything they found that was too large to carry off. They have met their reward. Capt. [Emil] Fritz, 1st Cav., overtook them at Fort Bliss [near El Paso], took McCleave & White. They [the Rebels] had been whipped by Mexicans & Indians and were anxious for Fritz to take them prisoners of war so that they might have the means of living, but he told them they were not worth what they would eat and left them in a desert country to travel 400 miles barefoot with only 4 days rations. At the Casa Blanca or Fort Barrett we were told that 12 miles would bring us to the next station. We went on, halting

occasionally to rest, and arrived at Pima Station a little before sunrise, being from camp to camp all night.

Aug. 3 (Sunday). Sunday found us, as I stated in yesterday's journal, on the road to Pima Station. We had a short nap and then coffee, after which I washed 1 shirt, drawers, towel & socks. The Gila here is very clear and good. We are now above Salt River. The station here is very small. This is our last farewell to the Gila as we see it no more on the march. For dinner we had stewed apples, hominy & molasses. We passed all the Pima Indian villages last night, are now in the Maricopas' again, who are on both sides of the Pimas. They are very industrious and are continually at war with the Apaches. We are to lay over here tomorrow. We had three kinds [of corn] for supper—big green corn, hominy & pinole. Placed a picket guard and our guard. Slept well. One incident I had forgotten. While at Maricopa, an Indian reported to us that they had a fight with the Apaches and took a young and very pretty squaw. They tried to sell her. Not succeeding, the chief ordered her shot on account of stock being run off [by other Apaches].

Aug. 4. Fried pork & corn for breakfast, with coffee, baked bread. Went two miles down the river, caught no fish. We have inspection of arms and an issue of cartridges this afternoon and leave at sundown. I wrote to Tom Wallace. [Corporal Thomas Wallace, a member of Company "G," was on detached service with another unit.] These Indians are very expert gamblers. They beat all the celebrated gamblers of our co. They are now nearly all engaged in harvesting mesquite beans. They fix it up so that it tastes and looks much like desiccated potatoes. Boiled corn & coffee for dinner. We had inspection of arms at 4 o'clock and the orders now are for no man to fire off his gun unless ordered or something strange happens. Filled our canteens and left this camp (which was Pima Station) at 1/2 past 5. The Indians were sorry to part with us but we left and their shouts of "Adios amigos" drowned even the bray of the mules. We traveled pretty fast and in close order. The Cap. was pretty well tired out and told us to go slow. We arrived at Oneida at 9 in the eve. We



A Pima village. J. Ross Browne, 1869.

halted for the teams. Heard a pistol shot. Presently a man came in stating that one of the wagons had broken down. The goods were transferred to other wagons, making heavy loads. When they came to the station we took out the barrels of water and issued it out to the co. The well here has become bad from long standing. Rested here and waited in all two hours. I had a good nap. Started on again. Was frequently obliged to stop to persuade someone that it was but a short dist. into camp.

Aug. 5. We arrived at the station sooner than we expected. Had pretty good water. On looking at the time I found that it was Tuesday the 5th, and on inquiry found that we were at Blue Water Station, distance 25 miles. Made very quick time. After some time spent in hunting and overhauling, I found my knapsack and bag of bread, tea, sugar & pinole. Some sick man had taken it for a seat. The consequence was the bread was left

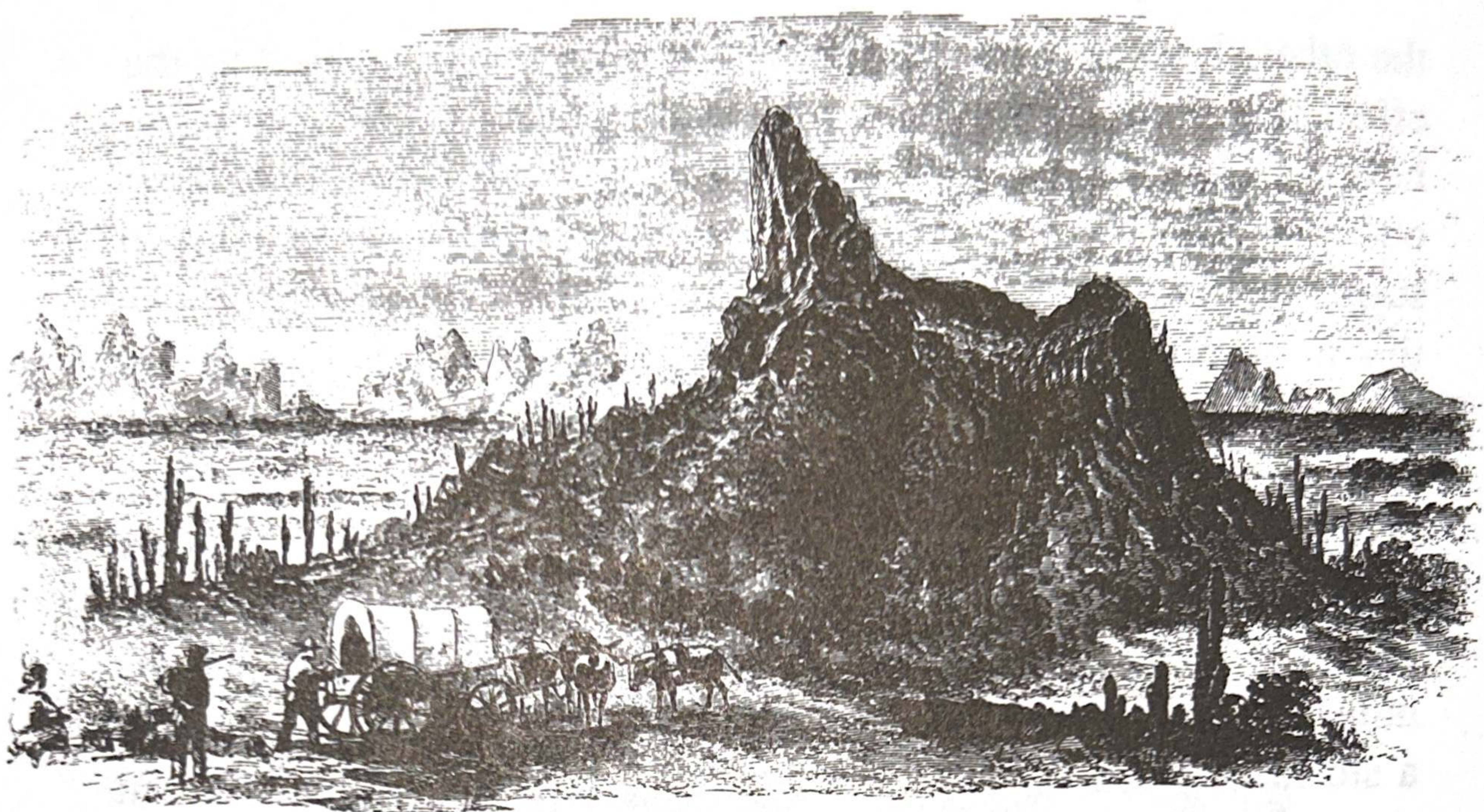


Pima women with their unique burden baskets. J. Ross Browne, 1869.

in small pieces. To make the best of it, we ate the small first. My next care was to hunt a place to sleep, if possible, which I found under a load of hay, as it looked much like rain. I had scarcely got into a good way of sleeping when a Sonoran shook me and said a lot of lingua which meant get up. He wanted to unload the hay. There were 6 or more of us under the wagon. Someone used rough language to him, but as he was hired by a government contractor to make hay I, without further talk, left, wishing all the Sonorans and hay some distance from here. I found another shady place, but the sun was not then visible, nor has it been up to this time, 11 o'clock [a.m.]. Here, as I was dozing away and occasionally waking, I saw Lt. Crandall running around with a piece of dry hide in one hand, an axe in

the other. I asked what he was doing with it. He replied to the effect that if he could cut it into small pieces he was going to have a square meal. This kind of living will make everyone look out for himself. I bought a few cakes of panoche [unrefined sugar] today. It goes well in coffee or pinole. We changed cooks this morning on account of the continual mess. The cooks are not to blame—if they have nothing, how can they cook it? Some of the 2nd Cav. and the 5th Inft. are stopping here. This is a vedette station. The Indians are bad and we expect fighting before we get to Tucson. Left here at 4 P.M. To the next station is called 14 miles. Lt. Crandall's horse broke away about six miles from that camp. He followed back after him. We had quite a storm of wind & rain. The lightning was a steady stream of fire shooting athwart the heavens in the shape of blazing stars, snakes and different other shapes. It was a splendid sight. I am sure I never saw lightning so beautiful. It reminded me of home. It rained very little until we arrived at Picacho, which is every inch 20 miles. We were to stay here and rest awhile, start at 5 in the morning. I was on guard, but after we had our water issued from the wagons we all lay down to rest. I was lucky enough to get in with Lt. Smith with a gum blanket. After we were nearly asleep it commenced raining and it did rain, thunder & lightning—it discounted anything I ever saw before. However, as we were very tired it did not get us up until the breakfast call sounded.

Aug. 6. We were then on hand, being hungry as men would naturally be after three or four days with nothing but a few bugs and flour. We had coffee and those who had bread had something to eat. All things being ready, we left at 5 o'clock [a.m.]. Passed the graves of Lt. Barrett, Privts. Johnson & Leonard who were killed in a guerilla fight with some of Hunter's party of secesh. They [the three Rebels captured in the fight] are now prisoners at Fort Yuma. We can see the Point of Mountains where our next camp is and as we travel toward it, it seems to recede and we jog along tired and wishing only to be there. There is no water from Picacho to there, dist. as near 45 miles as I am able to judge [actually about twenty-two miles]. We took turns riding and everyone had a small chance. We



Located about forty miles northwest of Tucson, El Picacho was a noted landmark and beacon to travelers. The only battle worthy of the name fought between Union and Confederate forces in Arizona took place near here on April 15, 1862. J. Ross Browne, 1869.

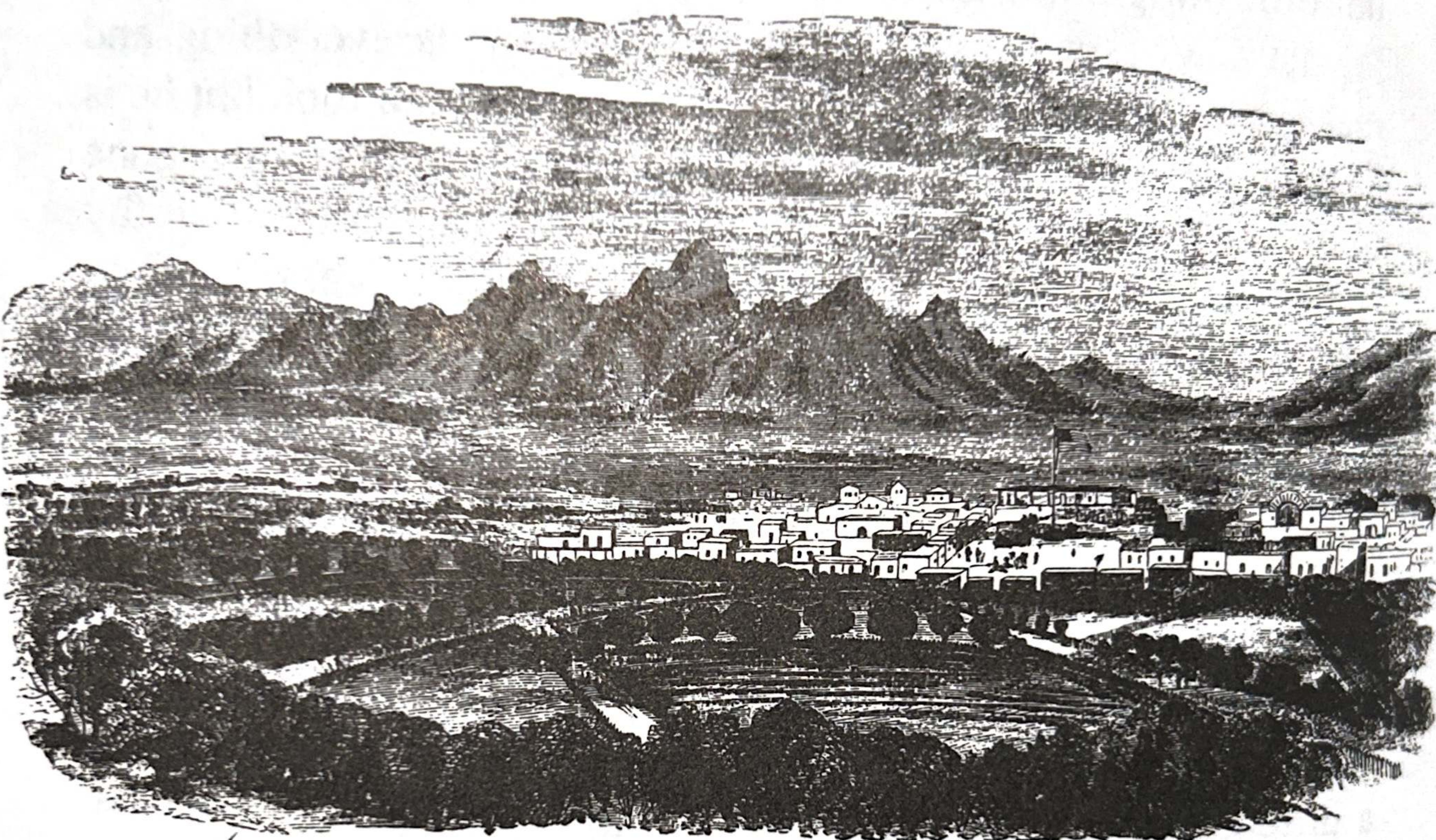
arrived at the Point of Mountain at 4 P.M., very tired. We took possession of the well and in a short time all were satisfied and pleased to think that we were over the last desert north of Tucson. Everyone was, after resting awhile, busy getting supper. We came near having several fights. Meek & LaRose had several words but the fight was adjourned to no particular time. We had hot biscuits, pork and coffee. After a pleasant smoke I went to bed thinking of Indians and Charley O'Brien who was killed at Dragoon Spring by the Apaches. He by some means got behind the command. The Indians shot him, stripped and literally cut him in pieces before the boys could get back to him. They have attacked every command so far and we expect to get some of it when we go. Who will be the victims time alone will tell. Crandall came in at 5 in the afternoon. [Private Charles O'Brien was killed by Apaches on July 15, 1862, at the Battle of Apache Pass, which took place about one hundred miles east of Tucson. O'Brien was a member of George Hand's Company "G" but was on detached service with Lt. William A.

Thompson's Jackass Battery. The battery was attached to Company "E," First Infantry, Cal. Vols.]

Aug. 7. Awoke much refreshed. Made breakfast as usual—grasshoppers and pinole with a pork rind to grease our throats. The Captain says we must go into Tucson tomorrow in full uniform (fatigue), a thing never before known in the history of the 1st C.V. But he is so smart that he spoils everything and makes the company a laughingstock and himself a fool, but he is Captain and well named Greene. Several of the boys have gone to the cave one mile from here. This place is supposed to be (by some) where Montezuma's people lived before they went to Mexico. There are old ruins here and it looks like a very large Indian city. Earthenware (broken) and petrifications of different shapes have been found here. It has been a large Indian village sometime no doubt. This is a vedette station. The cav. boys here often see Indians sneaking around. An expressman came in after night.

Aug. 8. We left here at 12 1/2 o'clock [a.m.]. Nothing to be seen until Friday morning. The road is good. It is getting [to be] a different country—large trees and good soil. We came near this town, halted, put on our good clothes, and started arriving at the Major's (Fergusson's) quarters early in the morning. Were showed our quarters and soon had the cooks at work getting breakfast. Then took a look around the famous city of Tucson. Being 19 days from the fort [Yuma], we had the name of being the cleanest looking co. that ever marched into Tucson. [The 1860 census counted 620 people in Tucson, the majority of them Hispanics. When the Civil War broke out, secession sentiment predominated in the town, and the Union men regarded its population with some suspicion. The village itself consisted of a collection of unimposing one-story adobe buildings scattered along dusty dirt streets. Tucson very much resembled a rural Mexican pueblo—it had been an American town for less than a decade. The column from California was bivouacked in a makeshift camp on the western edge of town near the fields irrigated by the Santa Cruz River. The Post at Tucson was under the command of Major David Fergusson. It was primarily a supply depot, a safe place where equipment could be stockpiled

before being shipped to the "seat of war" in southern New Mexico and West Texas. The post was abandoned at the close of the war but was soon reestablished and later named Camp Lowell.]



Tucson. J. Ross Browne, 1869.

Life in Old Tucson

August 9, 1862. Were on dress parade.

Aug. 10 (Sunday). We had inspection.

Aug. 11. I was on guard.

Aug. 12. Slept nearly all day. Express came with Capt. [Thomas] Cox, Co. "H," from 80 miles this side of Mesilla Valley [north of El Paso]. The captain has resigned.

Aug. 13. Had drill in the morning. 1st Sergt., Co. "A," 1st Cav., died yesterday afternoon. [Sergeant Elijah Perry died of scurvy.] Report says we leave here in three days. The funeral was held this morning. Recd. letter from Lew the day we arrived here. Thunder, lightning and rained like fun. Had a bath in Santa Cruz River. [Tucson owed its existence to perennial springs that discharged into the bed of the Santa Cruz River about two miles

upstream (south) of town. They produced enough water to power a small gristmill and irrigate a few hundred acres of wheat, corn, and other crops on the floodplain west of the village. The water not consumed by agriculture disappeared into the sands a few miles downstream. These springs no longer flow owing to ground water pumping and the lowering of the water table.]

Aug. 14. On guard. Train of 20 wagons arrived this morning—orders to take subsistence back to Antelope Peak.

Aug. 15. [No entry.]

Aug. 16. Express from Yuma reported the rider between Pima & Blue Water stopped by Apaches. The express has not arrived yet. Report says the Pimas-Maricopas are going to stop our next train for \$1,000 owed them by government. They certainly should be paid. When our cav. first came down here they would have starved but for them. We have rainstorms here nearly every day. Here fig, olive, quince, pomegranate and other tropical fruit trees grow and thrive finely. Tobacco in fine fields, the best I ever saw. The ground is watered by the Santa Cruz. The old mission, 1/2 mile from [west of] town, is nearly in ruins—the walls are cracked. Several families live around it. [This was the adobe San Agustín del Tucson mission and convent built on the west bank of the Santa Cruz in the 1770s. The first non-Indian structure at Tucson, it had been abandoned by the clergy for decades and was gradually decaying amid the cultivated fields. Nothing remains of the San Agustín del Tucson mission today.] The priest for this part of the country has gone, is to return soon. This month is a great time with them—St. Augustine. [St. Augustine (*San Agustín*) is the patron saint of Tucson and in the late 1800s his feast day, August 28, marked the beginning of an exuberant ten-day celebration.]

Aug. 17 (Sunday). [No entry.]

Aug. 18. On guard. Train of wagons left, escorted by a detachment of cavalry and infantry with two mountain howitzers. Very warm today. Flies very thick.

Aug. 19, 20. [No entries. As of August 19, George Hand had been a Union soldier for one year.]

Aug. 21. Went in co. with Bradley, Ferg & Shissler to the Mission of San Xavier, nine miles [south] on the Sonora road. Met seven wagons of Americans & Sonorans from Guaymas. Arrived at the mission at 10 A.M. It is large and at one time was a fine building for this country, built of [fired] brick & cement. The design is poor. It is as near as can be told 103 years old. Two belfries on the front, one yet unfinished, a large dome in the rear. Statuary and paintings very good. It is now a bad looking place and a very unpleasant smell pervades the whole place. It is occupied by swallows & bats. Two years ago the Bishop of Santa Fe sent a priest here. He stayed a few days and left, promising to return in two months—has not been seen since. It is supposed that he came here to see if there were any valuables to get. Report among the natives says that at one time there was \$75,000 in gold & silver plate. It is not here now. We came back well paid for our visit. Express arrived this afternoon—recd. letter from Kit Remington. [The imposing San Xavier del Bac church was built in the 1790s by the Franciscan order as part of the continuing effort by the Spanish to Christianize the Papago (Tohono O'odham) Indians living nearby. It had been abandoned for many years at the time of Hand's visit. Today, the beautifully restored building is again used by the Tohono O'odham as a place of worship. San Xavier Mission remains a "must see" attraction for visitors.]

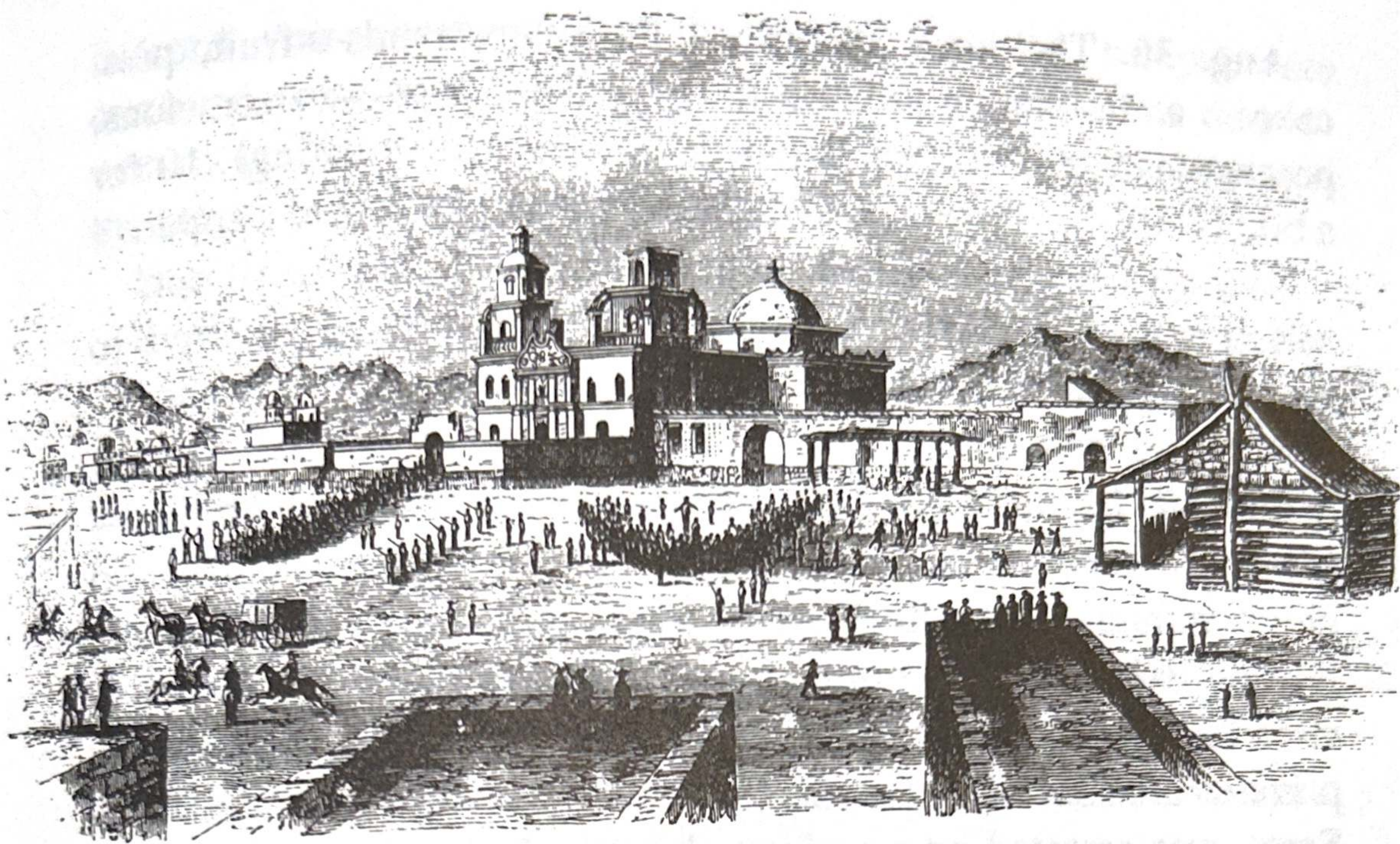
Aug. 22. Mounted guard. Wrote to Kit Remington & C. H. Tyler, Mart. Brennen and father. Recd. the news of the loss of the *Golden Gate*—190 passengers, \$1,000,000 in treasury notes. [On July 28, 1862, while en route from San Francisco to Panama, the steam-powered ship *Golden Gate* caught fire and sank off the west coast of Mexico. Many lives were lost along with much gold and silver coin from the San Francisco mint.]

Aug. 23. [No entry.]

Aug. 24 (Sunday). Express from both ways—recd. letter from Mrs. Hill.

Aug. 25. [No entry.]

Aug. 26. On guard. The 1st Cav. and some of our boys gave a show and wound up with gymnastic exercises.



The mission of San Xavier del Bac, located about ten miles south of Tucson, was already a tourist attraction when George Hand visited it in 1862. J. Ross Browne, 1869.

Aug. 27. A cow belonging to the man who raised the secesh flag here was shot. He reported it to me. I said nothing about it and was put in arrest in the morning.

Aug. 28. This is a great holiday here and called St. Augustine's Day. The sports are kept up sometimes two weeks. I had my trial today—reduced to the ranks. [The sentence was] not approved by the Major (Fergusson)—I was again returned to duty [as a sergeant]. The holiday still keeps going, dancing all day and nearly all night, music playing continually. The church bells now and then make one think of fire. The priest has his time fully occupied christening children and marrying men & women. [It was popular to name children after the patron saint and to marry on his day.]

Aug. 29. [An effigy of] St. Augustine was brought on the plaza, decorated in fine style with flowers. The slow pace of the priest and people, their mournful song together with the cross & lighted candles gave the scene a solemn appearance. After marching around awhile they came back to the church.

Aug. 30. The town is full of huckster stands—fruit, pies, cakes and many other things for sale—watermelons, pomegranates (grenadas) & peaches (none worth eating), 10 for a bit [12 1/2¢]. The pies are made of jerked beef & red pepper.

Aug. 31 (Sunday). This is general muster. We were all out.

September 1, 1862. The Spanish people were ordered to report themselves to take the oath of allegiance.

Sept. 2-6. [No entries.]

Sept. 7 (Sunday). Sergt. Longworth was put in arrest by Lieut. [Charles P.] Nichols, 1st Cav., because he would or did not rise and salute him (after dark) according to his rank, himself [Nichols] being intoxicated at the time. It may be well to state here some of the doings and the manner the noncoms & privates are looked upon and treated in the volunteer service. A Sergt. was arrested on a serious charge, viz. neglect of duty. He was arraigned before a body of honorable and high minded officers who were sworn to do their duty. The evidence was produced and not the least trifling thing could be proven. But in order to preserve the dignity of the high & hon. court, after mature deliberation they concluded to reduce him to the ranks (thus showing their power was supreme). Then as his crime (that of being in arrest) was not supposed to be very great, the same court which disgraced him recommended him to the mercy of the commanding officer instead of honorably acquitting him at first. That is what is called justice in the volunteer service. A man or a soldier is not as much thought of by the officers as the meanest greaser [a derogatory nickname applied by the Californians to Hispanics] or the worst secesh in the country. But their race, thank God, is short. This service is more degrading to one who has the least particle of manly pride than any menial work ever performed. Instead of making us what we enlisted for (soldiers), they would make us niggers or things to pick up, use and throw down again. The great wonder in my mind is that some of them have not been killed. [George Hand was bitterly reviewing his own arrest and trial of the previous week. Throughout his three-year enlistment, whether at Camp Wright, Fort Yuma, Tucson, or in Texas or New Mexico, Hand reported much friction between the men and their officers. This

discord was especially pronounced when the troops were confined to a post with nothing but tedious garrison duty to occupy their time. Everyone got along better when they were on the march or otherwise were actively engaged.]

Sept. 8. [No entry.]

Sept. 9. A party of Apaches attacked the people of San Xavier. Several were killed and the Indians finally routed. Express arrived from Apache Pass this morning. 25 of 1st Cav. left here this evening for the head of the column, taking Dr. [David] Wooster's wife.

Sept. 10. Express left for Apache Pass and one arrived from Yuma. We had a heavy rain and windstorm which made me hunt new quarters. The colors on the flagstaff were stripped from stem to stern. [Private Thomas W.] Hull of Co. "D," 1st Inft., died.

Sept. 11. Returned from sick to duty. (Yesterday sent letters to Tom Wallace & Mrs. Hill.) The boys had a good supply of watermelons and tobacco. Supposed to have got them honestly. It is currently reported that at a dance the other night an officer was overheard telling a greaser woman that the soldiers (Privates) were the same as peons. That is a new idea but I have not the least doubt but that some of them really think so. At all events many of them are ignorant enough to believe so. Hull of Co. "D," 1st Inft., was buried today—a native of East Troy, N.Y. A strong picket guard was put out, guided by Sonorans. We expect a long roll [a call to assemble on the parade ground ready for action] tonight. The 1st Sergt. of Co. "E," 5th Inft., having been tried, his sentence was read out at dress parade. His offence was stealing co. grub—sugar, etc. He was acquitted but the case was so clear that the Major would not approve the findings of the court. If the man had done nothing, he would have been punished. So goes the matters in the Cal. Vols.

Sept. 12. Mounted guard this morning. An Indian (Papago) was kept in guardhouse until he could stand it no longer for the want of food and was then released. Had a fine thundershower. Had a fine night for guard. Lt. [George A.] Burkett, Co. "F," 5th Inft., off. [of the] guard. Countersign: Sancha Plana [Sancho Panza?].

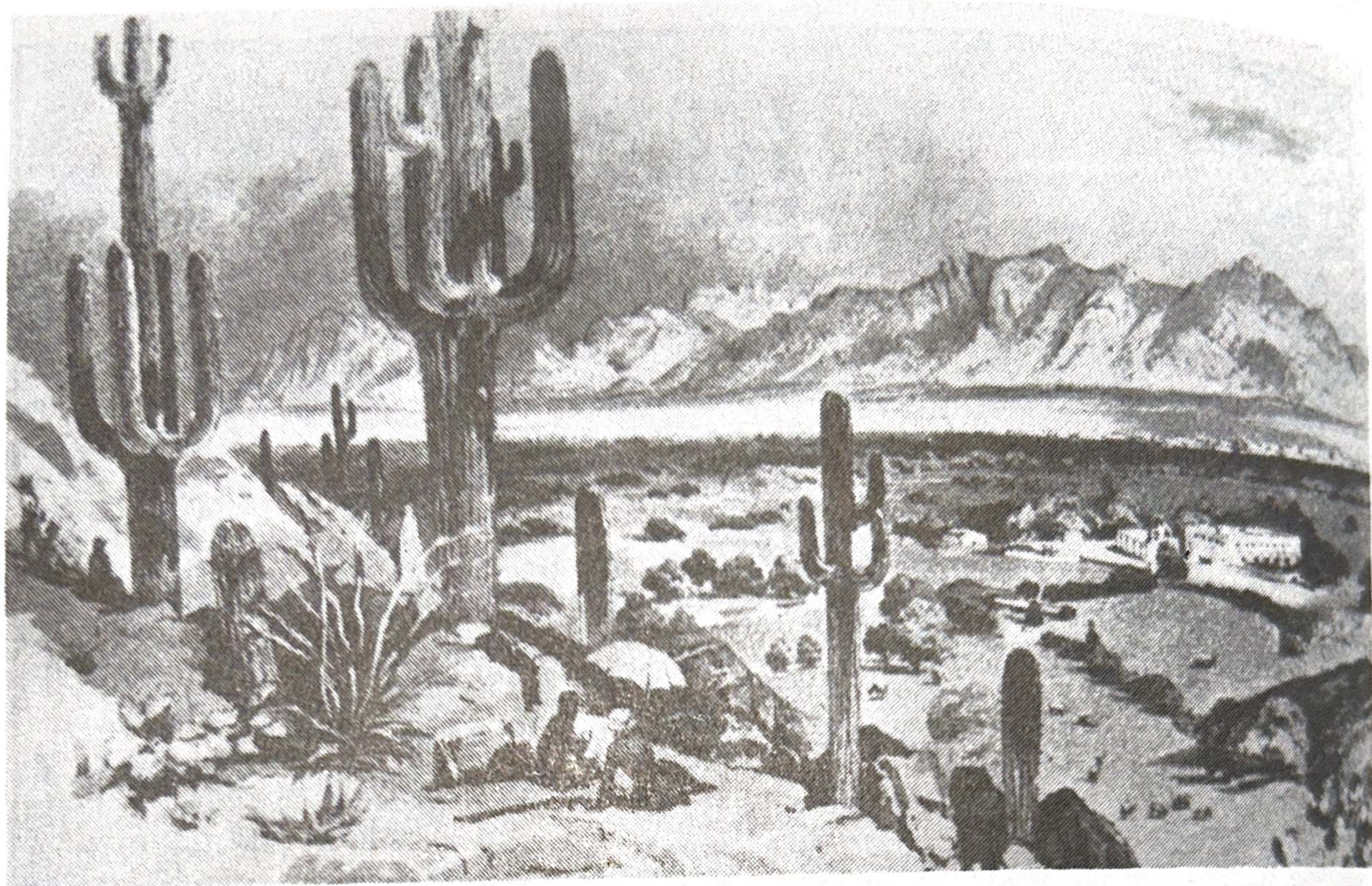
Sept. 13. The picket guard has come in—nothing seen but heard horsemen riding in great haste. It was nearly guard mount when the cry of "Apaches" was heard through the town. The alarm among the Sonorans spread like an electric shock. Men looking pale were running, some with shotguns, others more able had rifles and six-shooters. The women & children were very much frightened. The long roll sounded and the troops were instantly under arms. Co. "G" [George Hand's company] were out so quick they seemed to rise from the ground. "G," 1st Inft., & "E," 1st Cav., started in pursuit. Were put on the wrong track and saw no Indians. Returned in two hours after leaving. They were a dirty and muddy lot of fellows. They were at double-quick two miles without stopping, over marshes, cornfields, ditches, and arrived at the gristmill [south of town] a few moments after the cav. Maj. Fergusson gave us great praise, said we were as good as cav. Guard mount 10 1/2 o'clock A.M. Had a shower of rain during the day. A detail of the 5th Inft. and 1st Cav. started off for some lumber belonging to the government, 40 miles distant. Several men were killed there the other day [by Indians], one American named Ward & two or three Mexicans. [Lumber for use at Tucson was obtained in the Santa Rita Mountains south of town. John A. Ward had a ranch on Sonoita Creek on the east side of the Santa Ritas. Although his ranch was raided by Apaches on several occasions, Ward himself survived the attacks and died in Tucson in 1867.] Tattoo at 8 1/2 o'clock. We were all in bed, the lights out, when three shots were heard two miles from camp. We were sure of an assembly and commenced dressing, which took but a few moments. As we have everything ready to repel an attack we were all ready. The long roll commenced. We were first on the color line. Co. "F" were sent to guard the corral and government stock. We were sent off to guard different points, four together. The cav. were sent to the [abandoned] mission [half a mile west of town] where the shots were fired, soon returned. The firing was done by Mexicans for fun. The Maj. told them the next time that occurred he would take all their arms from them. The assembly was then beat and all returned into camp. Went to bed and I slept well.



"The Apaches are coming!" Frederic Remington, Harper's Weekly.

Sept. 14 (Sunday). Inspection of arms with loaded guns this morning. Went to the convent [the abandoned mission west of town], had a bath [in the Santa Cruz River]. Stole some green corn, melons and chiles from the man who raised the false alarm last night. A man reported some suspicious looking characters 5 miles from town. The Maj. went with some of the cav., went to look for them—did not see them. An order was read on dress parade forbidding the soldiers stealing melons, fruit or tobacco. We now have no show to keep ahead of the greasers. They charge us double what they do a Mexican for everything. A picket was placed on the top of a high hill south of the town to watch for Indians or other bad looking characters. [The hill was known as Sentinel Peak in the old days and had long been used as a lookout post. It is now called "A" Mountain.]

Sept. 15. Picket was sent to the top of the mountain. Some Spaniards this morning brought in an Apache Indian & squaw. He claimed he was banished by his tribe. He is free to go about



Looking northeast over the Santa Cruz River Valley from Sentinel Peak. The Santa Catalina Mountains loom in the background, the village of Tucson is barely visible in the distance, and at the right the ruins of the San Agustín del Tucson Mission can be seen amid the fields. John R. Bartlett, 1854.

town. The Papagos will keep a close watch over him. The Major holds the tame Apaches responsible for him. By late account it has proved to be an elopement. [The Papago Indians (now formally known as Tohono O'odham) were farmers who lived in the Tucson area. They maintained amicable relations with their non-Indian neighbors. Like the Maricopas and Pimas, the Papagos had long been enemies of the semi-nomadic and often predaceous Apaches. The "tame" Apaches mentioned by George Hand were a small group of peaceful Apaches who had settled near town many years earlier. Never numerous, they reportedly died out in the early 1870s.]

Sept. 16. No news.

Sept. 17. Recd. express—glorious news. Stonewall Jackson's army annihilated. Much other news which makes us feel in fine spirits. [This good news about the war in the East was totally erroneous. The Confederates were experiencing victory after victory and morale of the Union forces was at low ebb.] Got no

letter, several are due. The officer of the day [Lt. John F.] (Qualey, 5th) was ordered to stop a gambling game and arrest all soldiers so engaged after taps. He went there, found an officer betting, and disobeyed his orders. That is what I call neglect of duty. He was one of the officers of the court that reduced me to the ranks for neglect of duty when I obeyed my orders, but he is an officer and nothing will be said. I heard from Little York through Longworth. The nights are getting cool. The rebel sympathizers look blue. No news of the express from the head of the column yet.

Sept. 18. [No entry.]

Sept. 19. Capt. Wellman, 1st Cav., returned with a detachment from a scout after Indians—saw none. Three wagons came in from Apache Pass and report much sickness there.

Sept. 20. Signals were made by the picket on the mountain but proved to be nothing. I mounted guard again today. Capt. [James H.] Whitlock off. [of the] day. Countersign: New Orleans. I was instructed in the way of receiving grand rounds by the off. of the day. They [officers of the Fifth Infantry Regiment] seize upon every opportunity to show up the First in a bad light. He did not leave a very lasting impression upon me for I was well instructed in that long since. I will say for him that he would do well to teach his men how to fill the post of no. 1 sentinel. They (the 5th) think they know many things, but if they ever get with Col. J. R. West, the Bald Eagle of the 1st, they will call for the rocks & mountains to fall upon them. No chickens have bitten me yet tonight but I have been stoning dogs for the past two hours. Their noise is intolerable—it is an incessant bark the whole night.

Sept. 21 (Sunday). Express from Fort Yuma arrived early this morning with extra orders for Genl. Jimmy [Carleton]. Nothing confirms the [rumor of the] shooting of McDowell by Sigel. [Irvin McDowell and Franz Sigel were Union generals. Both men were with General John Pope at the Second Battle of Bull Run fought in Virginia August 29-30, 1862. The North was soundly defeated in the encounter, and McDowell was assigned much of the blame for the debacle. No shooting took place, but

had Sigel slain McDowell few would have mourned the loss.] The news [of the military situation in the East] is not so cheering as was thought at first. The whole talk in camp is of the late battles and, by the timid, fears are entertained that the rebels will yet whip us out. I would like to be present at the hanging of those cowards who fled from the free states into Canada to keep from being draughted. The news of the election in Cal. is cheering. The secesh are completely thrown out. The Hon. M. S. Latham is again under the table. Thank God Cal. is true to the Union. An express of cav. left this eve. for the Rio Grande. [In the 1862 election for the California state legislature, voters gave strong support to pro-Union candidates. Democrat Milton S. Latham, a U.S. senator and former California governor, was pro-slavery and a leader of the faction in California that had secessionist leanings.]

Sept. 22. 12 or 15 men left this morning for Apache Pass. Great fears are entertained in regard to the express & trains due a long time since.

Sept. 23. Raphael's train, 15 wagons, arrived from Yuma today.

Sept. 24. Express due this morning did not come. Several Papagos came in today to make arrangements to fight the Apaches. They are to come again.

Sept. 25. Train arrived, 12 wagons.

Sept. 26. Express from Rio Grande arrived this morning. Our fears were groundless—no express had been sent. Maj. Coult, 5th Inft., came to relieve Maj. Fergusson.

Sept. 27. Mounted guard, Capt. Wellman, 1st Cav., off. [of the] day. Countersign: Val Verde. We heard the news of Gen. Jimmy's farewell of the Cal. Column. He relieves & takes command of Gen. [Edward R. S.] Canby's force [the Department of New Mexico]. Col. J. R. West has command of the District of Arizona [that part of New Mexico Territory lying south of the Gila River]. [Sergeant Major] Frank [Joseph F.] Bennett is promoted [to second lieutenant] and appointed on General Jimmy's staff. Corp. Rhodes was read out as fifth Sergt. Connelly (1st) & Wells were read Corporals.

Sept. 28, 29. [No entries.]

Sept. 30. Monthly inspection. Express arrived at 8 o'clock—some say good news, I have not read it. Wrote to Tom Wallace this morning. Train (Sheldon's) leaves this noon. Doct. Wooster goes to Fort Yuma. Maj. Coult, 5th, has the command. Maj. Fergusson is going to Lobos Bay on the gulf [of California] to look out a landing, after which he is to report himself to the headqrs. of his battalion, 1st Cav., C.V.

Description of some of the officers of the Cal. Column:

Col. James H. Carleton of the 1 C.V., familiarly called Jimmy, was (luckily for us) appointed to command the First Regiment. He is a gentleman and a soldier. He was said (by enemies) to be tinctured with secessionism, but none of the 1st will allow him to be belied with impunity. He is, at present, well liked by both officers & soldiers (except some of the 5th). He has showed his worth in bringing this brigade so far and in such good shape. He now has command of [what was] Canby's command, but still holds on to us. We hope he will not leave us for good. He is now Brig. Gen. of Volunteers.

Col. Joseph R. West, our first Lieut. Col., familiarly called the Bald Eagle from his having no hair on the top of his head, is a perfect brick. He has all the good qualities which help to make a gentleman and a soldier. He is a good judge of human nature and never for a moment forgets that soldiers are possessed with hearts not made of stone. He does not curse the men, but he gives the officers "down the banks" if they do wrong. He has eyes on every side, can see as well behind as before. The men all love him and the officers all tremble when he is about. He is now Col. of the 1 C.V. and in command of the Territory [the District of Arizona].

Lieut. Col. E. [Edwin] A. Rigg, formerly Maj., is not as well liked as some others. His short name [nickname] is Blue Wing. He has done well so far but loves whiskey in too large quantities. That, however, is a fault of very many smart men. He has always been in command of responsible posts while Major. I have never heard of anything bad brought against him except his love of rum. He has very many friends in the First Reg. and none hesitate to say that he is superior to any of the field officers of the 5th. I have no fault with him and am pleased with his

promotion. Carleton, West & Rigg have all seen service and stood the fire of the enemy.

Maj. [William] McMullen, formerly Capt. of Co. "C," 1st C.V., is known by the name of Nine Times from his great desire to have everyone know how to perform the operation of loading in nine times by the motions, is a smart and very intelligent man. He will, no doubt, in time make a good officer. He succeeded Maj. Rigg, not because he was next in rank but in capability. He will never allow sentinels to be punished for sleeping on post for he is continually going the grand rounds. His co. all like him and I think the whole reg. will. On the whole we have been very lucky in field officers.

Capt. H. [Henry] A. Greene of Co. "G," known by some as Humpy from his round shoulders, by others as Shoulder Arms or Right Face from the way he speaks the command. He showed his incapacity to command a company at the start and gets no better fast. He was first in rank and should have been Major. [George Hand scratched out several additional lines in his diary.]

Capt. [Nicholas S.] Davis, Co. "K," called Nick, has done the column more real service than any other Capt. in it. He is honest, a good officer, well liked by all, and one of the few officers who are serving their country from pure patriotism. He has saved the government many a dollar by his honesty and watchfulness.

Maj. [David] Fergusson, 1st Cav., C.V., is a man from the ranks. He is loved and much respected. His stern honesty and impartiality has won for him a good name with everyone. He is about to leave us to survey a new route from Lobos Bay on the Gulf of Cal. Maj. Coult of the 5th Inft. is in command.

Col. G. [George] W. Bowie is the only man (officer) of the 5th Reg. worthy of notice. He is a gentleman, a lawyer, but no soldier. He thinks a great deal of the men but can never make soldiers of any body of men—discipline is in want.

October 1, 2, 1862. [No entries.]

Oct. 3. Cap. [Joseph] Tuttle of Co. "I," 5th Inft., while in charge of the parade at Fort Yuma, was so drunk as to fall his whole length on his face and actually had to be carried off by the

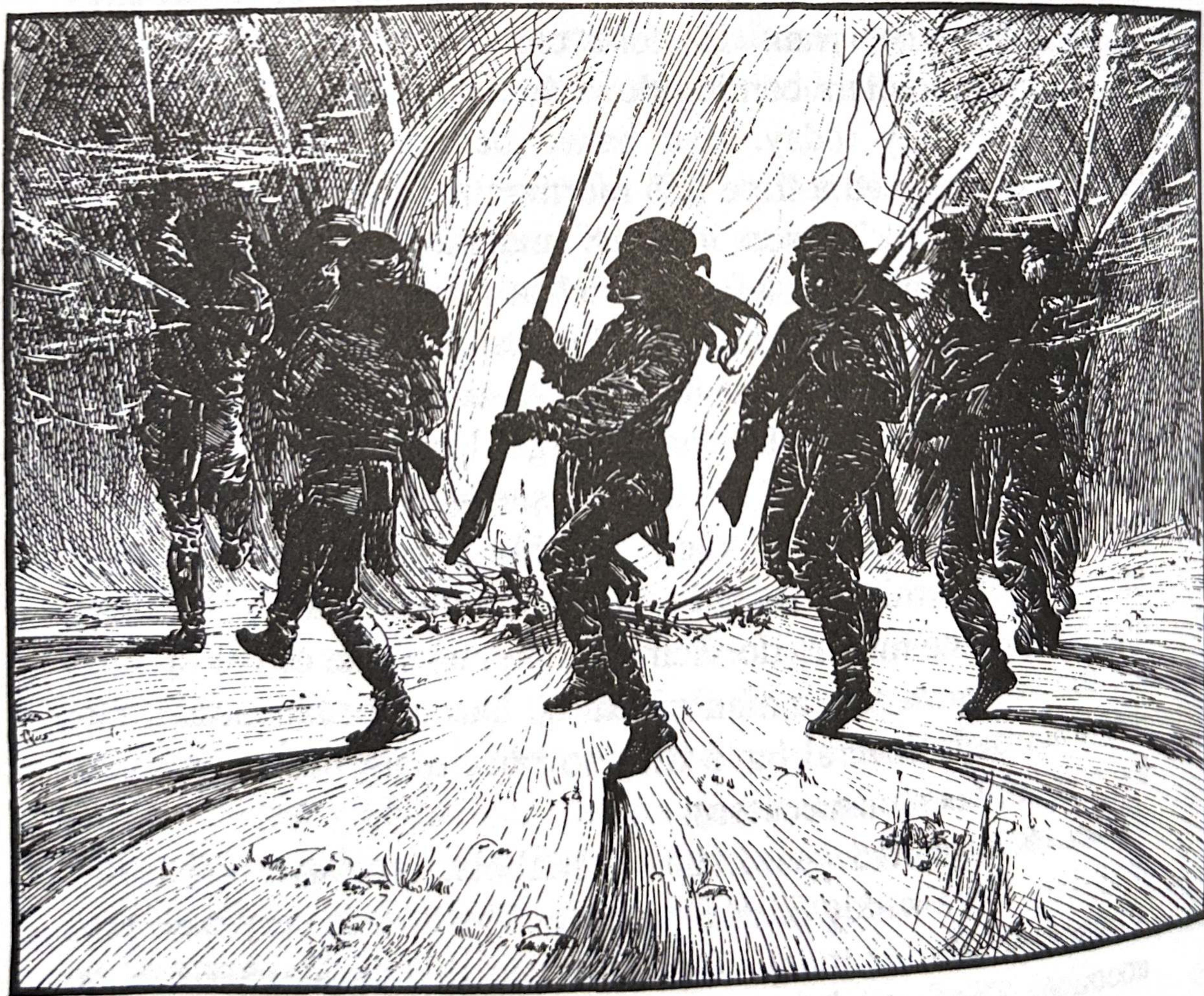
men. I suppose, after mature deliberation on the evidence adduced, he will be sentenced to six months hard labor in the charge of the guard and \$5.00 of his monthly pay stopped for each month of his confinement. He certainly is as good as a Private and ought to receive as many benefits.

Oct. 4. A member of Co. "G," 5th Inft. [Private Jacob Smith], sick a long time in hosp. with scurvy, died last evening. Bradley & myself went [to the river] to wash ourselves & clothes. We foraged two doz. roasting ears. Corn (green) is good for soldiers. The Mexicans watch it very close but we get the best of them very often. The funeral of Smith was to have been this evening, but when we were ready to fall in it was ascertained that the grave was not yet made. The ceremony was then delayed for tomorrow.

Oct. 5 (Sunday). Smith was buried this morning. Maj. T. A. Coult performed the service. He is a fine reader and report says he is also a fine tyrant. He took clothes, letters and pictures belonging to soldiers coming down here and threw them away. It is very windy today. Had baked beans & green corn for breakfast. I cleaned a tripe this morning for Sam Hughes. [Sam Hughes came to Tucson in 1858 and died there in 1917. A strong Union man, he left town when Captain Hunter's Rebel troops appeared in February 1862 and returned when the California Column arrived in May. At this time Hughes had a butchering business. He and George Hand became lifelong friends.] There has been an order issued—company officers to pay their soldier servants their monthly pay heretofore paid by government. I think that will do away with so much flunkying and compel the men to do their co. duty, as some of the officers are too stingy to pay a man anything. Our color halyards broke the other day. Several have tried to raise them but all attempts have so far been unsuccessful.

Oct. 6. Mounted guard. Lieut. Nichols, 1st Cav., officer [of the] day. Very windy & disagreeable. The dust is very bad. Had a miserable dinner today. The cooks for this ten days are of no account. They do not try to do anything right nor try to accommodate. The countersign is HALLECK.

Oct. 7. Some tame Apaches got up a grand powwow about midnight. They were making too much noise. I went to see the cause of it. There were forty or more dancing around a fire. They said one of the party that went out hunting [other] Apaches returned. He reports the death of 5 of the barbarians and they are in high glee. One old woman appeared to be more pleased than others. On inquiry she said that she left the tribe because they killed her mother, her husband & her boy, and she wished to see them all die. Lieut. Nichols, off. of the day, came to the guardhouse so drunk as to be totally unable to know his duty. From no. 1 post, when hailed by no. 1, he answered, "Officer of the guard." He introduced new rules by telling me not to turn out the guard unless the off. [of the] day told me to. I expect he'll get a blind [fine] for being drunk on duty. The nights are getting quite cool.



An Apache war dance. Outing Magazine.

Oct. 8. Express arrived this morning from Yuma—no letters for me. This officer of the day [Lt. Nichols] is the one who put Sergt. Longworth in arrest and had him court martialed for not rising to salute him after dark when he was not on duty. He is called the Jack of Clubs. A party of Pima Indians came into town today with a Spanish boy taken from the Apaches, one whom they stole several years since. We heard good news from the East today.

Oct. 9. The bronco train arrived this morning. Capt. [William G.] Morris, with money for the Q.M. dept., came with it, escorted by a detachment of Co. "C," 5th Inft., under Lieut. [John] Slater. I cleaned a tripe today and intend having something to eat. Our co. was aroused last night by loud words (in front room). Swearing and hard names were used. I found on arriving there that one T. B. Johnson, a great lover of old rye, was intoxicated, and W. W. Handy and himself were about to quarrel. T. B. J. used the term son of a bitch in connection with W. W. H. who seized a gun and struck him on the side of his neck. T. B. J. was sent to the guardhouse for being the instigator of the row. Argust & myself went to an Apache war dance. It was quite a treat, having never seen the like before.

Oct. 10. Maj. Fergusson left with escort for Sonora, Bay of Lobos and other places. Five of our boys were with the escort—some are for mines, two go to the bay. [The Californians were hoping to find a more efficient route for bringing supplies to Tucson than the one via the Colorado River and Fort Yuma. Only two hundred miles away as the crow flies, Lobos Bay and the tiny port of Libertad, Sonora, looked promising as a point to unload cargo bound for Tucson. However, there were political problems with transporting war matériel overland through Mexico and the route was not used to any extent.] The town last night was full of drunken men & dead dogs. The Provost Guard had been all day giving out poison. The natives are astonished to see their dogs die so quick and so many of them. [The soldiers were poisoning stray dogs for sanitary reasons, especially to prevent an outbreak of rabies.] Another funeral last night. On an average one each day, but there are plenty more. We have just finished another bake oven—Guilderoy's did not stand. Extra-

duty men are getting their pay today. At dress parade several were sick and many absent. Whiskey was plenty all the evening. A woman came to [Lt. Whitman] Smith's quarters to tell him of a soldier in her house, drunk, who would not leave. Smith asked him to go away, upon which he drew out his knife. Smith knocked him down. The woman handed Smith a knife and the fellow left. The Provost found him loading his rifle. He said he would shoot him [Smith], but was taken to the guardhouse. The Provost and a patrol from the main guard traveled the town over for two hours and all was then quiet.

Oct. 11. A quarrel at Co. "F," 5th, in which Copeland cut one Steigle very bad, was the first excitement today. Smith has a small blue eye. The guardhouse is full. Ed Marshall of Co. "F," 5th Inft., was confined for being drunk on post. He is a clean and good soldier. I was sorry to see him in such a bad fix.

Oct. 12 (Sunday). Capt. Davis, Lt. [Lusander E.] Hanson & others left for their cos. The boys are still in a whiskeyficated state. A pig (100 lbs.) bit one of our boys. He was sentenced to die without trial—the meat went fine for supper. Lt. Smith is detailed to take the census of western Arizona. Sergt. Longworth and Corp. W. F. Bradley are also detailed to assist him as interpreter & clerk. Several men were put in limbo for drunkenness and disorderly conduct.

Oct. 13. The town is getting quiet again. The money is gone and whiskey will not come. Capt. Fritz with Co. "B," 1st Cav., arrived with a train from Mesilla. Express arrived from Gen. Carleton and Ft. Yuma—no letter for me!

Oct. 14. Mounted guard, Cap. Wellman, 1st Cav., off. [of the] day. Countersign: Genl. Wallace. News from the East meager. The guard came near having a muss with some of Co. "B," 1st Cav., who came in last night and were on a spree. One of them drew a knife on the Provost Corp. He came for some of the guard—we went down. They had said that no infantryman should take them. But we took the wrong man and would have had him in the guardhouse but we became satisfied that we had the wrong one and let him go. They made no more disturbance during the day. Report says that we are ordered on with the next train. Our Capt. says that putting men in the guardhouse for



A rear view of old Tucson. J. Ross Browne, 1869.

getting drunk is played out and the next one who missed a roll call on account of being drunk, he would give him a cold bath. He was as good as his word. Pete Susee missed dress parade. I reported him absent. Pat Connelly said he was sick. The Capt. would not be bluffed off that way and ordered him to the guardhouse. But thinking of what he said, he ordered him tied in the corral and detailed three or four men to perform the hydropathic operation. He stood it like a man but swore a storm. He is still in a whiskey state and I am mistaken if the Capt. does not rue the day that he ordered the bath. (All the above on the 13th Oct.) This evening Pete was brought to the guardhouse by the Provost, very drunk. The bath is not good.

Oct. 15-17. [No entries.]

Oct. 18. Helped Sam Hughes kill steer & hog. The people are getting ready for winter—corn & pumpkins are laid in, the latter sliced & dried. Nearly every housetop is covered with squash & pumpkins. [The adobe houses in 1860s Tucson had flat earthen

roofs.] They have no cellars. Capt. Greene takes charge of the parade, Lt. Crandall is Provost Marshal, Lt. Smith is taking the census. The Orderly Sergt. is Sergt. Major and I have to act in the place of Capt., Lieut., & Orderly Sergt.

Oct. 19 (Sunday). [No entry.]

Oct. 20. Helped Sam kill a pig & steer. Had dinner at Stevens.' Cut his dog's ears. [Hiram Stevens was Sam Hughes' brother-in-law. He became an important politician in post-war Arizona. George Hand loved dogs and was an amateur veterinarian. He was always ready to tend a sick canine and he knew how to dock the tails and trim the ears of puppies, as per the customs of the day.]

Oct. 21. Mounted guard. Capt. [Silas P.] Ford off. [of the] day. Countersign: OHIO. 18 in guardhouse—three released this afternoon by off. [of the] day. Had quince pie & baked squash for supper. The express due this morning did not arrive. Lt. Smith sick today. Went to Sam Hughes' market, ate a pig's foot and a piece of quince pie. Dead dogs are lying all about town. 9 at night—posted third relief.

Oct. 22. Express [arrived] from Yuma & from Apache Pass—recd. letter from Kit Remington.

Oct. 23, 24. [No entries.]

Oct. 25. Early this morning one [Private Samuel] Decoster of Co. "D," 1st Inft., died. This afternoon we followed him to his final resting place. The escort was from our co. Corp. Connelly commanded it and disgraced the whole co. by his not being able to do right. I felt like crawling into a very small place.

Oct. 26 (Sunday). Smith is better this morning. He is quite a child—never was sick before. Humpy [Captain Greene] is awful mad this morning. The funeral escort [yesterday] worked on his mind. He will get over it, I think. 1st Sergt. Hyde, being slightly under the influence of the ardent, was absent from dress parade. The Capt. turned over the books & other co. property to me. This evening Sam Hughes & I went to a fandango on Plaza Segundo. The greasers seemed to enjoy themselves much. It was going off well until Genl. Carleton's nigger led a good looking señorita out. The boys commenced throwing bricks and the dance broke up.

Oct. 27. Took the place of Hyde. [George Hand was formally promoted to first sergeant on November 30, 1862.] It is very warm today. Smith is improving.

Oct. 28. Co. "B," 1st Cav., left for the mines to recruit their horses. Express came this evening—received letter from Mrs. Hill also with Dick's picture, one from Mira with her likeness. Express left this evening.

Oct. 29. There is an awful stench about town caused by some Mexicans leaving the carcass of a dead burro near town.

Oct. 30. [No entry.]

Oct. 31. General inspection & muster by Maj. T. A. Coult. This evening a band of music-Mexicans are playing in front of the Maj's. quarters—it sounds well. Privt. . . . [George McFarland] of Co. "G," 5th Inft., C.V. (shot at Apache Pass by Indians some time since and lately brought here) died after night today.

November 1, 1862. [McFarland] was buried today. The Spanish band played.

Nov. 2 (Sunday). Inspection this morning. Last night sleep was out of the question. The church bells were ringing all night. I went out and stoned them until I could find no more stones, then went to bed. Lieut. [John D.] Slocum of Co. "E," 5th Inft., goes today to relieve a cav. officer at San Pedro Crossing [about fifty miles east of Tucson]. A new order was put in force this evening and after taps every enlisted man found out of qrs. was put in the guardhouse. This was put in force to give the buck officers a chance to dance at a fandango held on Plaza Segundo. 15 or 20 were marched to the G.H. [guardhouse] by the Provost Guard commanded by Capt. Greene, off. [of the] day. Having made arrangements to go to that dance, I went in co. with some citizens and, owing to good fortune, I was not seen by the off. [of the] day. It took some pretty sharp dodging but I came out all right. I stayed there until I became thoroughly disgusted with the musk and cigarita smoke—I was obliged to vamoose. To see officers, who pretend to have so much self respect, dancing with women who put on any amount of frills and to know that while they are dancing a buck nigger could come in, take her from them and sleep with her, is too much for me. Yet they, the

aristocracy, the big bugs, associate with and treat them as ladies in every sense of the word when in a decent community they would be obliged to live in the suburbs or leave town altogether.

Nov. 3. Nothing new. Wrote to Kit Remington, Mira, Mrs. Hill & Tom Shade. Big dance tonight—can't go.

Nov. 4. Express arrived this morning. [Private] Sam McCann was discharged today [because of disability].

Nov. 5. Abe Raphael's train arrived. T. Myers returned to duty. Heard from Tom Wallace.

Nov. 6, 7. [No entries.]

Nov. 8. There is a dance this evening. No soldier allowed out after taps. The collar is on and [will] be fast till morning, but there is a good time coming if we live to see it.

Nov. 9 (Sunday). 100 Pima Indians came here this morning on their way to Sonora. They brought a lot of Apaches' ears, drew some rations and started on their journey. They have some good looking men among them. Sergt. Rhodes & 6 men detailed to go to Colt's mine. [Prior to his death on January 10, 1862, Samuel Colt of six-shooter fame owned the Cerro Colorado mine located about forty miles southwest of Tucson.] A large drove of cattle arrived today for the Rio Grande.

Nov. 10. A prisoner escaped last night and stole whiskey enough to make all hands drunk. Cary & Mullen were arrested on suspicion of having helped him out. No doubt Mullen is the innocent man. Some boys killed a large brown bear today. Mexicans & Indians will not eat it—superstition is the cause. [The desert town of Tucson was surrounded by high mountains that were home to both grizzly and black bears.] Handy is in G. H. today.

Nov. 11. Maj. Fergusson returned from Sonora. His account of the country & Lobos Bay is good. Our boys had fine times shooting sea lions. [The marine mammal that Americans call the California sea lion is known as the *lobo de mar* or "sea wolf" in Mexico, hence the name Lobos Bay—*Bahía Lobos*.] Wild hogs [javelinas] are very plenty there.

Nov. 12. Handy, Mullen & Lloyd released from confinement. Guilderooy & Handy on a drunk. Smith is Acting Adjutant.

Nov. 13, 14. [No entries.]

Nov. 15. Train from Yuma arrived—heard from Wallace. Maj. [Joshua H.] Watts, Paymaster, arrived, escorted by Lieut. [William V. B.] Wardwell and detachment of Co. "E," 1st Cav., from Rio Grande. One Sergt. of Co. "D," 1st Inft., deserted. Sergt. Davis, some others of Cos. "B" & "C," 1st Inft., deserted also. All were taken again.

Nov. 16 (Sunday). [No entry.]

Nov. 17. Cos. "E" & "B," 1st Cav., paid off today. The paper money is flying around fast—gambling & drinking whiskey are carried on with a rush. The Spanish do not understand the paper money. [The soldiers were paid with "greenbacks," paper money issued by the federal government to help finance the war. Greenbacks were not backed by gold or silver.]

Nov. 18, 19. [No entries.]

Nov. 20. Train [came] from Fort Yuma. Times very brisk. Drunken soldiers are very common—the guardhouse is full. Trains are going & coming every day.

Nov. 21. Major Ferg. is to leave soon.

Nov. 22. Maj. Watts, Paymaster, left with Ferg. and a detachment of Co. "E," 1st Cav. Great excitement was caused by Jimmy Caruthers' cattle being run off by Apaches. Eight in no. Two cos. cav. started in pursuit, Papagos in advance. Cav. came back. The stock was all recovered but three (killed). The show goes off this evening—it has been for two nights—takes well. The bill is circus tumbling & pantomime plays. The Flag of Our Union & other patriotic songs were sung and the show ended with the song of the Cal. Volunteers. [Evidently a traveling circus troop from Mexico had come to town.]

Nov. 23 (Sunday). Wrote to father.

Nov. 24. Last appearance of the circus acrobats.

Nov. 25. Train (Forbes') from Fort Yuma & express. Rio Grande express also came in—I received no letters. Apaches made an attempt to get in and steal stock last night but failed.

Nov. 26. Apaches made another attempt to steal last night. Train arrived from the Rio Grande, Lt. McGowan [MacGowan] with it—going to Cal. on recruiting service.

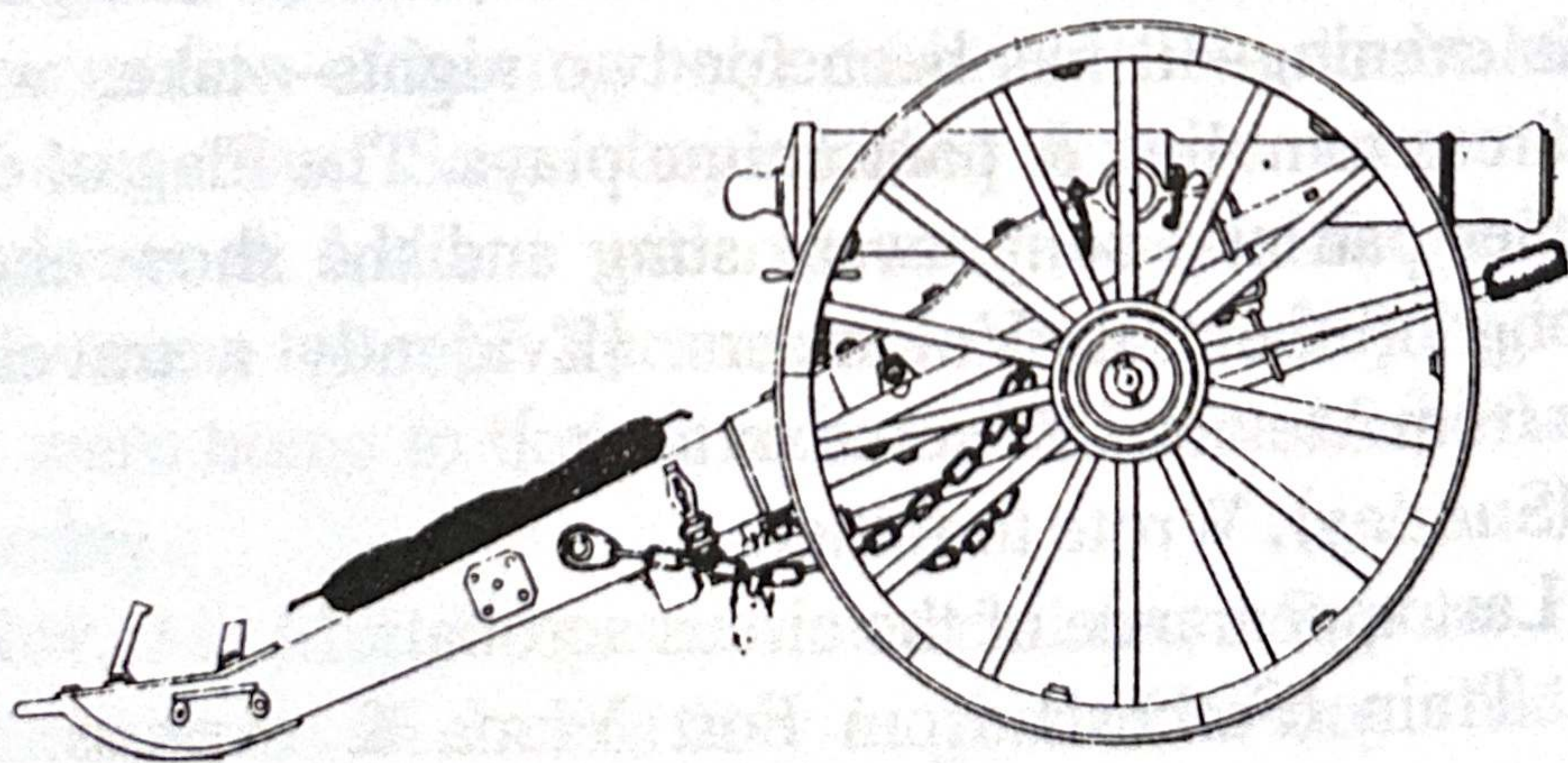
Nov. 27. [The day is] set apart for Thanksgiving. Heard more cursing than anything else. Bradley, Argust, Straub, Fullerton

and one or two others gave a Thanksgiving dinner, myself & Gale being two of the invited guests. We wound up with champagne. The officers of the Cal. Vols. gave a grand ball, invited all the citizens, men and women. Soldiers were obliged to retire at taps.

Nov. 28. We have just been informed that we leave on Mon. next.

Nov. 29, 30 (Sunday). [No entries.]

December 1, 1862. Busy all day getting ready to leave tomorrow morning. Corp. Barncastle came up with a file of men, brought me down to Sam Hughes. We had a good supper of [canned] oysters, fried eggs and any amt. of champagne. [Hiram] Stevens was also with us. Barncastle had to give up the ship before the party broke up. I retired sometime during the night.



Chapter 3

SOUTHERN NEW MEXICO AND WEST TEXAS: AWAITING REBEL RETALIATION

Unlike the march from Fort Yuma to Tucson, the three-hundred-mile trek from Tucson to the Rio Grande was characterized by cold and rain rather than extreme heat. As with the earlier journey, the timing of this tramp was poor from a weather standpoint, but such was the nature of army life. The soldiers were leaving the Sonoran Desert and entering the Apaches' heartland. Indians were on everyone's mind, and rightly so, for Apaches proved to be a major challenge to Union supremacy in the region. Adding to the tension, rumors were being circulated that a second invasion of New Mexico by Rebels from Texas would soon take place.

December 2, 1862. Breakfast very early. Got off 7 in morning. Made a dry camp—18 miles—water held out very well.

Dec. 3. Started for the cienega [marshy place]. Cloudy and occasionally a little rain. Arrived at camp 4 o'clock. Raining quite hard and much to our surprise we had only one tent. All being vexed at such proceedings, no one would put it up. Wood in abundance from an old corral. Coffee & sardines went very well but such a night is hard to forget—steady rain the whole night. Co. "E," 1st Cav., had tents. We kept a big fire and stood straight up so the water would run off. I never heard such growling but not a word of complaint. The boys stood it like old soldiers.

Dec. 4. We had beans for breakfast. Got off on Thursday morning in good spirits. Our route was through a valley, very muddy in road, high grass on side of road. We jogged along very slow till we arrived on the high ground. Three in the aft. we halted and had lunch—coffee, bread. The officers concluded to



A good place to be ambushed. R. F. Zogbaum, Harper's Weekly.

on to San Pedro Crossing, 15 miles further on. It was a long half way. Arrived at San Pedro Crossing at 7 in evening—dark and dismal looking place. Here we found the cav. gathering wood. Rocky and very rough road. Three miles more to camp. Arrived in camp eight at night. After the usual preliminaries, had supper, set the guard, went to bed. Wet blankets & coats were not a very inviting bed but the beauties of a soldier's life must be experienced to be appreciated and a short time found a very tired lot of men fast asleep. No attack during the night.

Dec. 5. Awoke to find our blankets froze stiff with 1/2 in. frost on the top. Put on wet & frozen shoes and took a bird's eye view of S. P. [San Pedro] valley. It is very large, surrounded by high mountains, the Rio San Pedro running through it. It is very cold here, snow on the mountains. The water is likely very cold in winter. Camp police is off getting wood. Everyone busy baking & drying blankets & cleaning guns. The butcher killed a large sick cow this evening. Wagons all loaded and retired to sleep but was kept awake a long time by some of "E" Cav. telling long yarns of fights in years gone by—it was quite interesting. I awoke during the night. The moon was totally eclipsed. I thought it was nearly morning. Went asleep and awoke on the morning of the 6th.

Dec. 6. A very cold time last night. We had breakfast and after getting a good ready started we soon warmed up. I, being of the first platoon, went with the first wagons. We also have a center & rear guard as Indians are somewhat troublesome. About ten miles from camp we discovered moccasin tracks, about thirty having crossed the road a short time before us. The next thing of interest was Capt. Greene's cutoff which took us about three miles out of the way. This was a pretty hard march. We made a dry camp about 4 1/2 o'clock P.M.

Dec. 7 (Sunday). Left our camp, 5 miles from Dragoon Spring. Arrived at Sulphur Spring about noon, intending to take in water and lunch and travel on a few miles farther, but the spring was so low that it was night before we had the tanks filled. We stopped here till 12 at night.

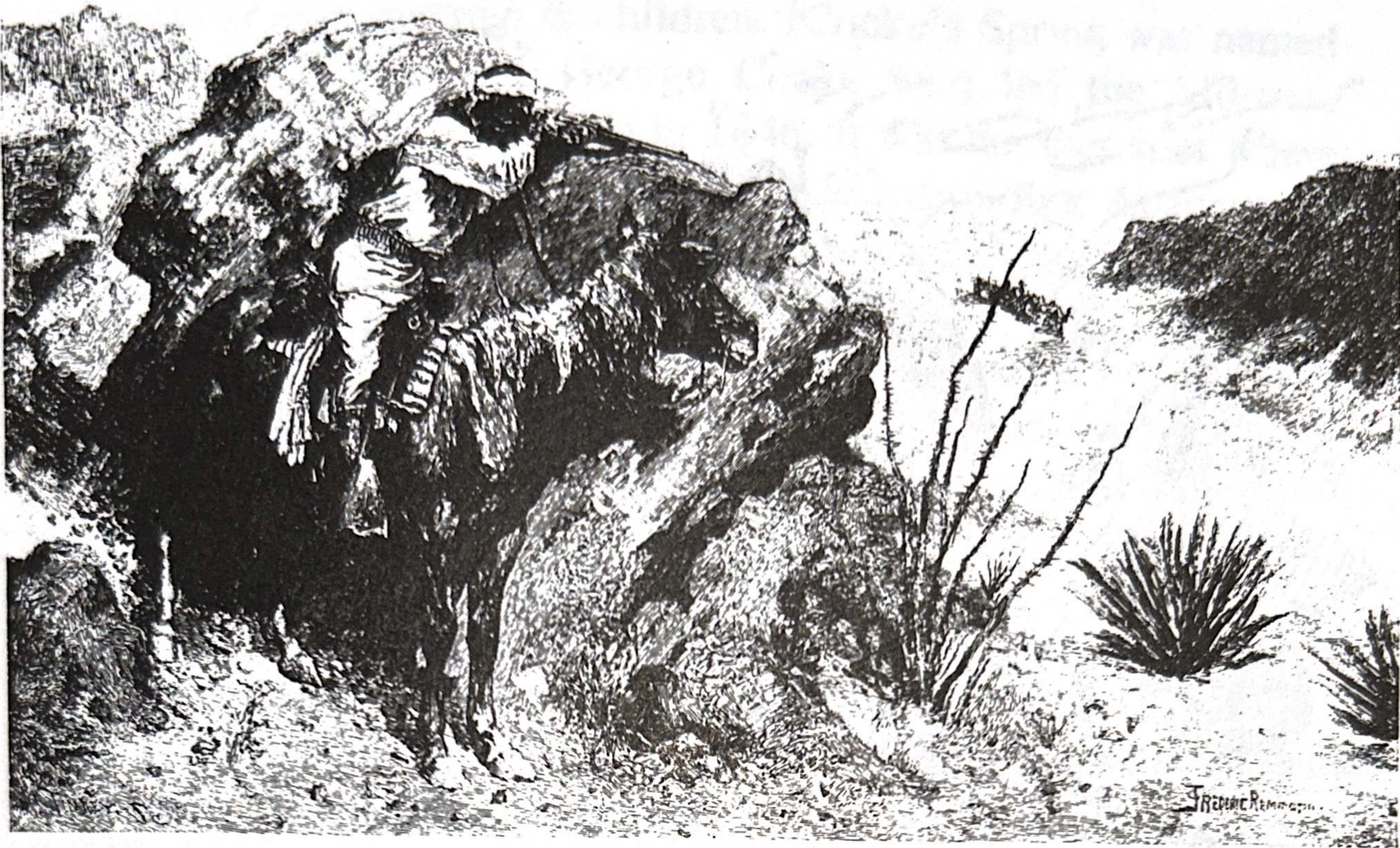
Dec. 8. Left for Apache Pass, 25 miles. Very bad road to start, but rolling, hilly ground a few miles from the mouth of the pass.

Arrived in camp about 4 o'clock, very tired. Had our supper and went to sleep early.

Dec. 9. This is a very cold place and the battleground last summer of the portion of the Cal. Vols. in the command of Capt. Roberts. The grave of C. M. O'Brien and others are here. Indians are often seen here but [they are] quite shy. We stayed here all day. When we hove in sight, Co. "G," 5th, thought they were to be relieved and they gave us a gun [fired a shot] for every month they had been on the hill. They were, however, quite vexed when they found their mistake. [Apache Pass lay between the Chiricahua and Dos Cabezas mountains at an elevation of about 5,000 feet. The place was an ideal spot for Apaches to ambush trespassers. The pass contained the only sizable spring for many miles around, and travelers were forced to visit the dangerous site to water their stock. On July 15, 1862, several hundred Apache warriors reportedly led by Mangas Coloradas and Cochise attacked an advance detachment of the California Column led by Captain Thomas L. Roberts as they entered Apache Pass. The Californians, about 130 strong, beat off the attack with the help of Lt. William Thompson's Jackass Battery consisting of two mountain howitzers (small cannons) firing explosive shells. Two soldiers, privates Charles M. O'Brien and John Barr, were killed. Apache losses were high but not accurately determined. A contingent of soldiers was subsequently detailed to guard the spring and pass. Their post was later named Fort Bowie.]

Dec. 10. Left the pass. A very cold morning. A few of us took a cutoff, found very good water. Stopped at San Simon, an old [stage] station. Here we found fortifications built by Lt. Thompson of the celebrated Jackass Battery after the fight at the pass. Bradley & I had supper of bacon bought at the pass. Good water here.

Dec. 11. Left camp early. We passed through Doubtful Cañon [just east of the present Arizona-New Mexico line] where so many [travelers] have been killed by Indians rolling rocks down on them and other ways. We had no trouble but with the teamsters about hauling wood. Passed Stein's Peak and Station two o'clock. Went five miles farther & camped—a dry camp.

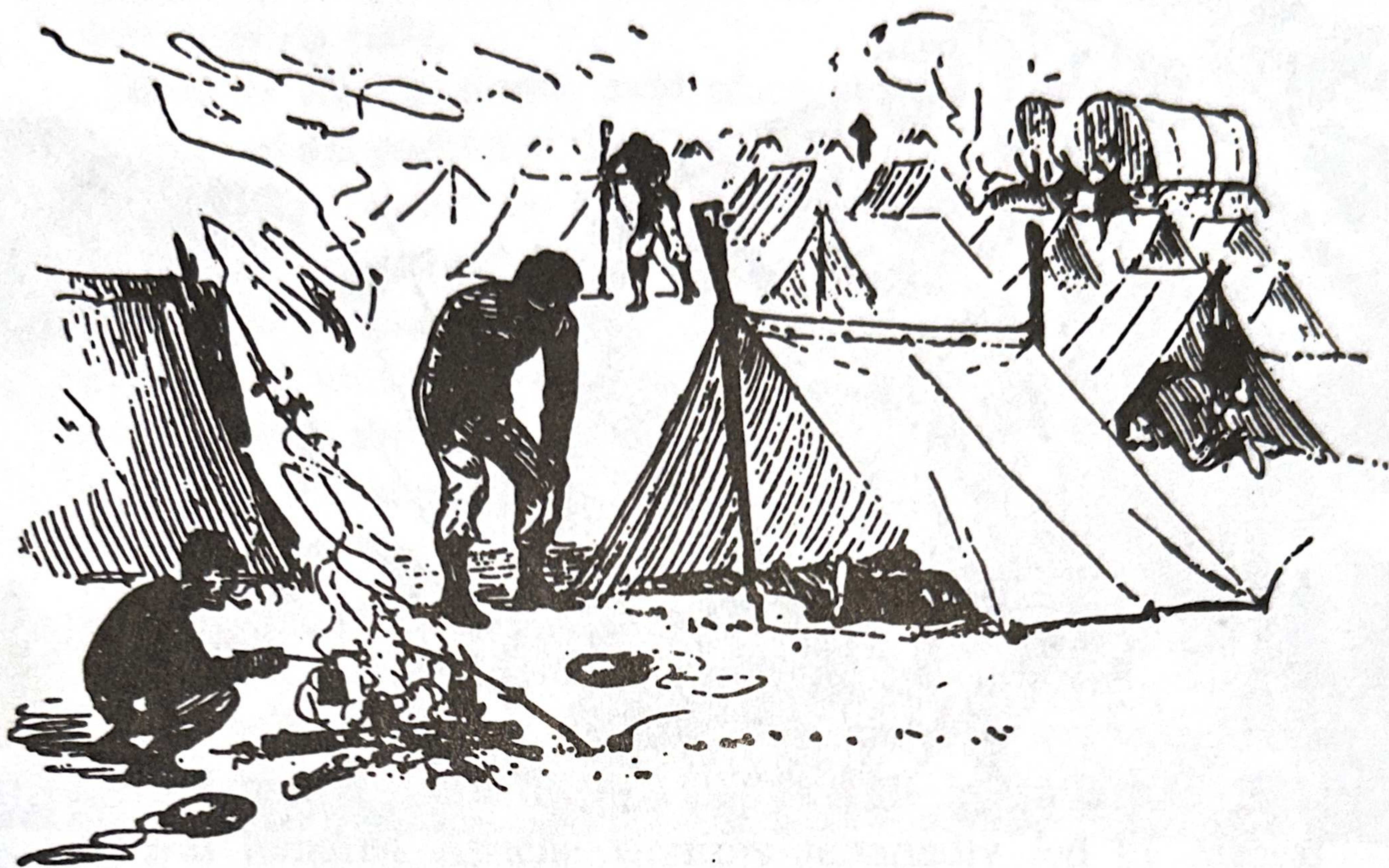


An Apache draws a bead on an intruder. Frederic Remington, Harper's Magazine.

Dec. 12. Left early. Rode nearly all day. Arrived at Barney's Station this afternoon. Very cold & windy. Lt. Smith got us some tents. We pitched them and had no sooner done it than it began to snow and blow very hard. We had to get up in the night to stake down—the wind blew terrific. We done the best we could. It was a hard time to make the best of it.

Dec. 13. Reveille at five o'clock. Hard work to turn the boys out—snow, cold and everything froze. After a great amt. of growling, principally among teamsters, we got our breakfast. Wood very scarce, water bad. We left camp 7 o'clock. Everything appeared to favor a heavy storm. Presently the sun came out quite warm for a short time. Very bad traveling—snow, wind very plenty. We had no show to get wood. Arrived in camp about 4 o'clock. Good water. Commenced snowing very soon after our arrival in camp [called] Soldier's Farewell. Cold and windy.

Dec. 14 (Sunday). Camped at Dinsmore's Spring. Good water, no wood. Very cold. The daughter of the resident here had a row with her old man.



Tenting on the old camp grounds. Century Magazine.

Dec. 15. We left here Monday morning. Good road. Camped at Mimbres River—no water except in springs. The water from appearances is very high in the rainy season. Wood is plenty. After a hearty supper of pancakes, we smoked and chatted till bedtime.

Dec. 16. Awoke as reveille was sounded by the cav. bugler Tuesday morning. We are in no great hurry as we lay here all day. Some of the boys have already gone hunting, others are going to the hot springs, 5 miles above, where there was once a large hotel—all deserted now. [There is no record of there having been a large hotel at Mimbres Hot Springs prior to the Civil War.] We busied ourselves in the forenoon baking for the balance of the march to Mesilla, and in getting wood also. There is no more wood on the road. Some of the boys went to the hot springs and table mountain 4 or 5 miles distant. Here is where a settlement [Mowry City] was once started and driven out by Indians. Lt. Smith & Wellman went prospecting, found nothing. Had good fires this evening.

Dec. 17. Wednesday morning. Started for Cook's Spring & Cañon. Arrived in camp early—found many bones, skulls &

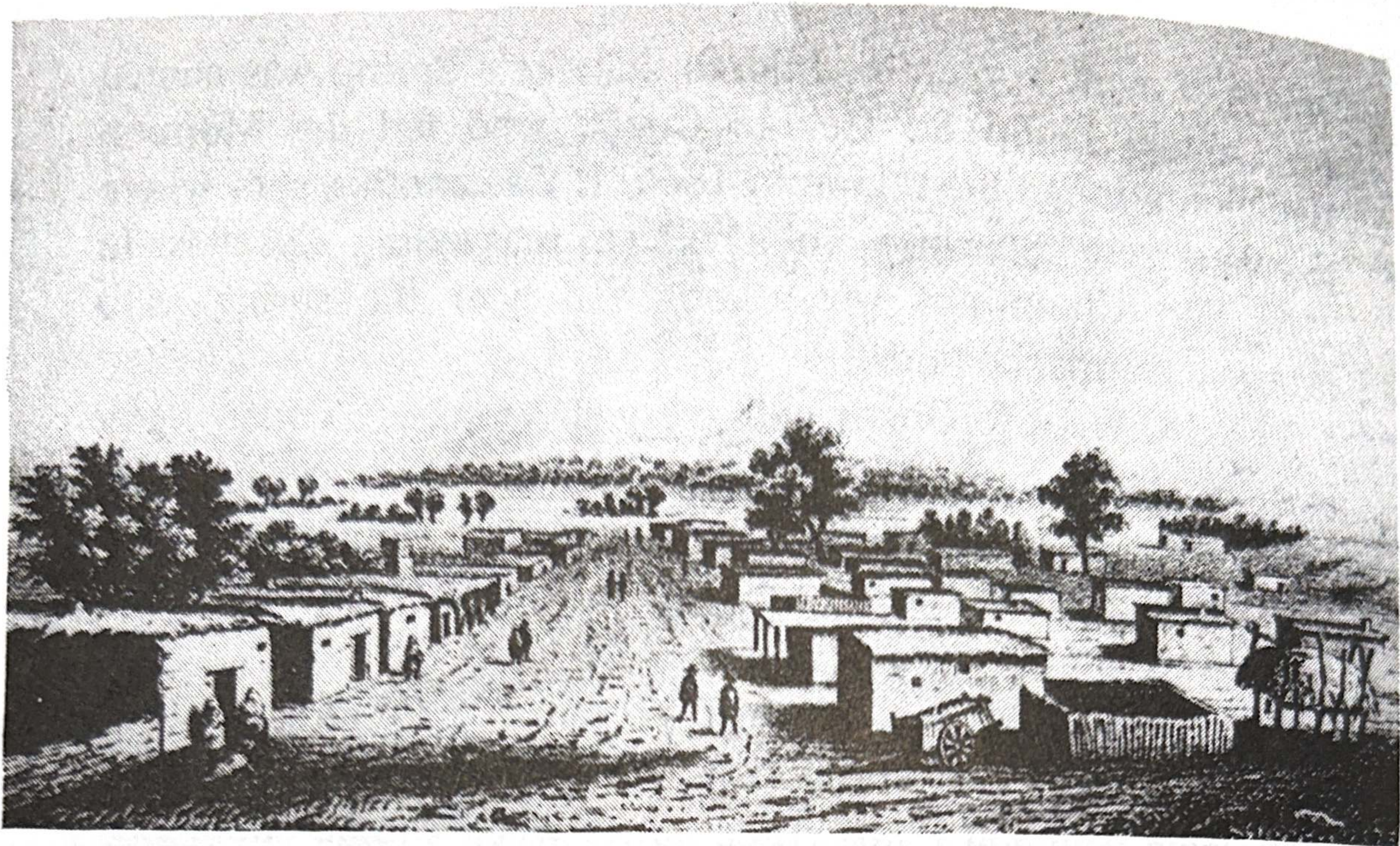
graves of men, women & children. [Cooke's Spring was named for Captain Philip St. George Cooke who led the Mormon Battalion through the region in 1846. It was another spot where travelers were especially vulnerable to marauding Apaches. In 1863 Fort Cummings was established near the spring as a deterrent to Apache raids.]

Dec. 18. Went to Goodsight—very short march. Found water in a tank. Filled our kegs from the tank. The mules very soon got into it and spoiled it. I then had orders to put a sentinel over it to keep the men from washing in it & mules from getting into it. We had a good rest today.

Dec. 19. Left for a dry camp, 22 miles. Arrived in camp 4 o'clock. Here we met a Mexican train on the way to the mines. [The Santa Rita and Pinos Altos mines were located about fifty miles to the northwest, not far from the site of present-day Silver City.]

Dec. 20. Passed through Rough and Ready Station this morning. Arrived at Picacho two o'clock, intending to camp, but Capt. Wellman persuaded Greene to go on. We had coffee & lunch, went on. Arrived at Mesilla in the afternoon. Found some civilization here—some larger than Tucson. [The town has] one tenpin alley, two billiard tables, one church and plenty of houses. Fandangos every night. [At the beginning of the Civil War, Mesilla was the largest community in southern New Mexico. The 1860 census determined that there were 2,400 people in the town, while only 720 people lived in nearby Las Cruces. Like Tucson, Mesilla and Las Cruces featured adobe buildings and unpaved streets, and were populated mainly by Hispanics. In 1881 the Southern Pacific Railroad bypassed Mesilla and went through Las Cruces instead. As a result, Mesilla withered and Las Cruces prospered.]

Here is where Corp. . . . [Charles Smith] of Co. "K," 1st Inft., was shot by order of General West. The houses, trees, walls round the church, all show the marks of bullets not intended to hit the man. It was, from all accounts, a pretty cool thing. One of Co. "A," 5th [Private Edward Frobitz], a woman & Mexican boy were [accidentally] killed. The Corporal's bunky went the next day and drowned himself to be with his friend. [George H.



Mesilla, New Mexico. A. B. Gray, 1856.

Pettis, a veteran of Company "K," First Infantry Regiment, described this event in a memoir published in 1885. According to Pettis, on November 26, 1862, Brigadier General Joseph West (he had been promoted to general in October) ordered the execution of Corporal Charles Smith for mutiny. The men of Company "D," First Infantry, were assembled on the town plaza as a firing squad. Smith was asked to reconsider his decision not to obey orders. He refused and was marched in front of the riflemen. The order to fire was given, but when the smoke cleared Smith was uninjured—the men had all aimed a little high, not wanting to kill their comrade. However, onlookers across the plaza, not realizing the danger, were sprayed with musket balls and some were killed. Smith again was asked to repent of his sins, again refused. General West, sabre raised, rode up behind the firing squad and growled, "Lower those rifles." When their Captain gave the order "Fire," this time the men of Company "D" did their grim duty and Corporal Smith fell dead. Smith's bunkmate, Private William Walker, disappeared and was found dead in the Rio Grande several weeks later, an apparent suicide.]

Garrison Duty at Mesilla

December 21 (Sunday), 1862. We were given Sunday & Monday till dress parade to clean up.

Dec. 22. Mounted our first guard in Mesilla, 14 Privts. Fandangos here every night. Cos. "B," 1st, & "A," 5th Inft., with "E," 1st Cav., & "G," 1st Inft., now have the honor of garrisoning this place. The guardhouse is the most notable place—75 prisoners. Two mountain howitzers stand in front of this house, ready to receive any enemy. One [John W.] Hammond, formerly a Lieut. of Co. "B," 5th Inft., C.V., is now an inmate of this house, and some of those over whom he abused authority now have to follow him with fixed bayonet to his rear. He was and is still an unmitigated scoundrel. Col. Jones has been released. [Samuel J. Jones (not a bona fide colonel) was an outspoken pro-slavery resident of Mesilla. He was one of the leaders of the effort to ally southern New Mexico Territory ("Arizona") with the Confederacy and for this reason had been arrested by Union authorities.]

Dec. 23, 24. [No entries.]

Dec. 25. Co. "A," 5th Inft., had a fine dinner from co. funds. Our officers had an invitation and went. We had very poor beef stew. No drill or dress parade.

Dec. 26-30. [No entries.]

Dec. 31. Nigger show [minstrel show] tonight as every night since Christmas. No drill, no dress parade, no tattoo. We have had much liberty during the holidays. This evening is the last of '62. Co. "C," 1st, [led by] Capt. [Joseph P.] Hargrave, arrived this morning.

* * * * *

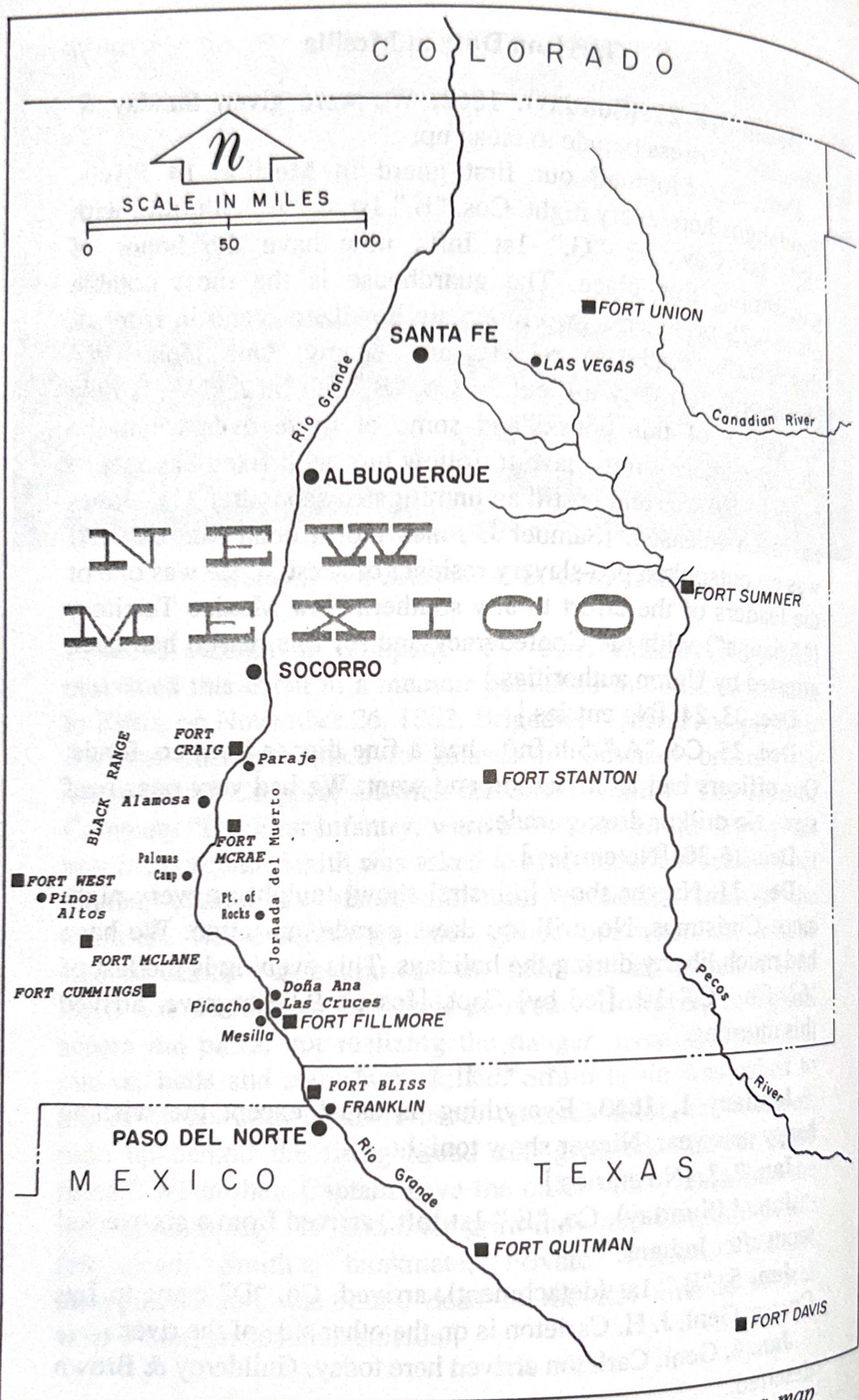
January 1, 1863. Everything as usual except the wishing happy new year. Nigger show tonight.

Jan. 2, 3. [No entries.]

Jan. 4 (Sunday). Co. "E," 1st Inft., arrived from a six-weeks' scout after Indians.

Jan. 5. "B," 1st (detachment), arrived. Co. "D" came to Las Cruces. Genl. J. H. Carleton is on the other side of the river.

Jan. 6. Genl. Carleton arrived here today. Guilderoy & Brown deserted.



New Mexico and West Texas, 1863-1864. Adapted from a map drawn by Don Bufkin.

Jan. 7. [No entry.]

Jan. 8. Genl. Carleton left for Santa Fe. A fort is to be built on the headwaters of the Rio Gila to be called Fort West unless changed by higher authority. This is in the neighborhood of the Pinos Altos mines and the Mangas Colorado Indians. [Mangas Coloradas ("Red Sleeves") was the leader of a band of Apaches.] Two cos. of infantry and two of cav. are to go there soon by order of Brig. Genl. Carleton. Commanding the expedition is left altogether in the hands of Brig. Genl. J. R. West. Co. "E," 1st Inft., left yesterday for Fort Craig.

Jan. 9. Big dance at Las Cruces. Capt. [Greene] & Lt. Smith both on the court martial. I have to drill the co.—do not like it.

Jan. 10. Cos. "D" & "K," 1st Inft., C.V., arrived here today in good health and spirits.

Jan. 11 (Sunday). [Private William] Walker of Co. "K," 1st Inft., found dead in the river (from the effect of the shooting of his comrade and bunky by order of Genl. J. R. West), was buried this morning. 200 dollars, knife & pistol were found on his person. He was seven weeks in the water. We had the drum & fife to march by. They having been ruled out, bugles were used. They have played themselves out and we are to have field music again.

Jan. 12. Co. "D," 1st Inft., & "A," 5th Inft., "C" & "A," 1st Cav., left today for the Gila & Pinos Altos mines to clean out the Mangas Colorado Indians and build a fort to be called Ft. West. This evening John Guilderooy returned. I recd. letter from Mrs. Hill. Wrote to Charley Tyler.

Jan. 13. Sergt. Rhodes and detachment of our boys came in with Co. "G," 5th Inft. The boys were very glad to get back. "G" of the 5th commenced getting drunk & disorderly. Very soon many were sent to the guardhouse. A detachment of Co. "H" came up from Franklin [Texas]. No dress parade.

Jan. 14. Another detachment of Co. "H" came up, bringing Sergt. Johnson to be tried by the court now in session. Charge: selling gov. clothing. Recd. another letter from Mrs. Hill & Thos. Shade bringing the news of the death of Bill Finney & Byford. Enclosed found some postage stamps. General Jimmy arrived this evening. Read the President's message which I

received through the kindness of Mrs. Hill. [This message probably was President Abraham Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation declaring all the slaves in Rebel territory to be free. The proclamation took effect on January 1, 1863.]

Jan. 15, 16. [No entries.]

Jan. 17. Genl. Carleton is here today, Frank Bennett also. The weather is very cold. Bennett is announced as A. A. Genl. [assistant adjutant general] for the Dist. of Arizona. Drill twice per day. Maj. [Henry D.] Wallen, U.S.A., Inspector Genl., is here taking items. Prisoners are all being tried.

Jan. 18-20. [No entries.]

Jan. 21. Drew rations.

Jan. 22. Lt. Bennett was attacked by Genl. West's watchdog. His clothes were torn badly.

Jan. 23. General inspection and review by Maj. Wallen, U.S.A. He is very different in appearance from our officers—just like Genl. Jimmy. [George Hand labeled Major Wallen “U.S.A.”—United States Army—because he was an officer of the regular army, not of volunteers. During the Civil War the regular army units were kept distinct from volunteer units and were regarded as something of an elite force. Volunteers vastly outnumbered the regulars, however, and the responsibility for the success or failure of the Union effort was largely theirs.] After review & inspection each co. commander drilled his co. in such movements as the Inspector wished. We went through the co. drill. Being the ranking co. we set the pattern and performed our part so well as to surprise the regular officers. The six cos. having went through the drill, we were dismissed. Everyone, even the officers and men of other cos., gave us the praise of the best drill and we are proud of it.

Jan. 24. No drill in morning, battalion drill in afternoon. Battalion [formed] in line of battle. We [Company “G”] were ordered out to go through the different firings to set the pattern, which we done splendidly. We took the premium again. Every gun report went at the same time. Some cos. made very poor work. “K” & “C,” 1st Inft., were the only others worthy of notice.

Jan. 25 (Sunday). Genl. West arrived from Pinos Altos [with] the news of the fight between McCleave & Indians—the death of the Chief Mangas Colorado, his two wives and one son. Some of the boys brought in scalps. [Exactly how Mangas Coloradas was captured and killed has been a matter of controversy. However, it is known that sometime in early January 1863 a detachment of California Column soldiers took Mangas Coloradas into custody near Pinos Altos. The Apache leader was taken to Fort McLane, a small post located a few miles to the south. During the night of January 18, 1863, Mangas Coloradas was shot and killed by his guards. The official report stated that he was shot while attempting to escape. Later there was testimony that the old chief was callously executed with the knowledge and blessing of General West. Mangas Coloradas was a giant of a man and it is alleged that his enormous head was removed from his body, boiled in a kettle, and the skull sent East for study by phrenologists.]

Jan. 26. [No entry.]

Jan. 27. Co. "G," 5th Inft., left for Fort Craig taking Boylan & Guilderoy (prisoners). Doc. [Orlando M.] Bryan is now in charge of the medical dept. here. He is just from the seat of war.

Jan. 28. [No entry.]

Jan. 29. Sergt. Longworth and 20 men went to the woods to get wood. Mail arrived—recd. letter from Joe Tyler with picture of Charley & Kit. Our boys sent in 10 splendid loads of wood. Recd. news of the battle between Bragg and Rosecrans and the one at Vicksburg [Mississippi]. [From December 31, 1862, to January 3, 1863, Confederate forces led by General Braxton Bragg and Union troops led by General William Rosecrans fought the Battle of Murfreesboro (Tennessee). Also called the Battle of Stone's River, this indecisive contest was extremely costly in men—both armies suffered some 12,000 casualties, about one third of each command. George Hand's brother Lewis fought for the Union in this campaign and came through unscathed. George Hand and his comrades did not know how fortunate they were to be in the Southwest, far from the real "seat of war."] Thirty wagons leave here today for Port Libertad [Sonora], Tucson & Fort Yuma.



Mangas Coloradas ("Red Sleeves"), Apache leader. Outing Magazine.

Jan. 30, 31. [No entries.]

February 1 (Sunday), 1863. Monthly inspection. Passed in review—common, quick & double-quick times. The news of the secesh being in large force marching in caused very little except

delight. Wrote to Mrs. Hill, Tom Shade & Tom Wallace. [The report that the "secesh" were marching toward New Mexico was false. The Rebels would liked to have accommodated the rumor mongers, but a shortage of men and resources precluded a second Confederate invasion of the territory.]

Feb. 2-4. [No entries.]

Feb. 5. Rain all day. No drill, no dress parade.

Feb. 6. Ferg, Billy [Bradley] & I went hunting—shot four brace ducks and five geese. Express arrived from States. News: [General Joseph] Hooker in command of [the Army of the] Potomac.

Feb. 7. [Private] W. W. Handy died in hospital—went in on the 4th. He has been unwell a long time but would not stay on sick report until compelled so to do. He was a native of Baltimore, Md., a good Union man and a well behaved and good soldier. We buried him this aft.

Feb. 8 (Sunday). Private Wm. Dean died in hospital—had been sick with chronic diarrhea a long time. He was a native of Ohio, a very fine, steady young man. His funeral will be held this afternoon. So soldiers die and are left.

Feb. 9, 10. [No entries.]

Feb. 11. Wrote to the Tyler boys & sister Mira.

Feb. 12. Bradley & I went hunting—poor luck—shot a hawk, a mud turtle and a meadowlark. Maj. Ferg. arrived from Chihuahua today, brought two dogs.

Feb. 13, 14. [No entries.]

Feb. 15 (Sunday). Wrote to Bidwell.

Feb. 16-18. [No entries.]

Feb. 19. Bad weather—high winds, very dusty. No drill. Large train from Craig arrived. Mail also came in—no letters for me. Sergt. Maj. Russell taken up in Soc. [Socorro] City for stealing a carpet sack with pictures & other valuables, for which he was confined in the Soc. jail. Wrenn of "B" Co. promoted to Sergt. Maj. Says he has and wants no ties north of Mason & Dixon's line—little better than a secesh. Sergt. [Sidney R.] DeLong of Co. "C," 1st Inft., promoted and assigned to Co. "B," 1st Inft., as 2nd Lieut. A fine fellow as near as I know or can find out. Lieut. [Jeremiah] Phelan [promoted from] 2nd Lieut. to

1st Lieut., & J. R. West (vice command) promoted Lt. [William L.] Rynerson to 1st Lt. & Reg. Adj. [regimental adjutant]. Grover transferred [from Company "B"] to "D" Co. against his will. Davis, formerly 1st Sergt. of Co. "B" and known to be a rabid secesh, tried for desertion and for giving aid to our enemies. Disgracefully discharged and sent out of the territory—just what he wants. He expected to be shot and should have been. Another old man, bald headed, for being drunk and refusing to go on guard gets three months hard labor and ten dollars of pay stopped each month. Very little justice and that a poor quality.

Feb. 20. [No entry.]

Feb. 21. Maj. McMullen forgets that a soldier needs rations, and changes every return that comes to him.

Feb. 22 (Sunday). Sergt. Gale & 20 privates left this morning with Capt. Davis, A.Q.M. [assistant quartermaster], for the . . . [Jornada del Muerto] to prospect for a place to establish a post for one company, build a tank, etc. The boys feel patriotic and celebrate this, the birthday of the father of our country [George Washington], by the firing of guns and many other ways. Tonight is the grand windup of the carnival. We have only 22 men for duty. [The *Jornada del Muerto*—"Journey of the Dead"—was a dangerous stretch of road between Las Cruces and Fort Craig. The Jornada was regularly patrolled by Apache war parties.]

Feb. 23. [No entry.]

Feb. 24. Our boys returned from the Jornada. Recd. letter from Mrs. Hill and one from brother Lew of the Board of Trade Battery [from Chicago], then at Louisville, Ky. [George Hand's three brothers served in the Union Army and were involved in a number of battles that took place east of the Mississippi.]

Feb. 25, 26. [No entries.]

Feb. 27. Wrote to Mrs. Hill and Lew.

Feb. 28. We were mustered.

March 1 (Sunday), 1863. Last night fires of small piles of brush & sticks were built in rows on the plaza. After dark [there was] a slim display of fireworks and plenty of shooting. Dances in the evening. At 8 o'clock the fireworks and shooting were

over. Sunday—the St. [an image of the local patron saint] was brought out and paraded round the church amid rockets and firing of guns. It is a great day but they do not know how to celebrate anything. Large train arrived from Craig. Citizens drove the soldiers from the dance by getting the off. of the day.

Mar. 2. The soldiers made the citizens get from the dance this evening and had everything their own way. A poor woman was shot this morning (accident) by the guard. Her leg was shattered in pieces and had to be cut off.

Mar. 3. Express arrived this morning from Pinos Altos. The woman's leg was cut off and she is getting on well.

Mar. 4. [Tom] Wallace & Lt. Crandall arrived in good health. I am sick in qrs. today.

Mar. 5. Still on the sick report. Grover left today for Ft. West to join Co. "D" against his will, but a soldier's wish is never thought of—he is not even supposed to think. Charges were preferred against a Lieut. of the Colorado Vols. The following was the charge: conduct unbecoming an officer & a gentleman (very few of the latter among them). In this, that the said Lieut. did dance at a party with enlisted men. He was acquitted.

Mar. 6. Co. "B," 1st Inft., left with sealed orders.

Mar. 7. My birthday [George Hand was thirty-three].

Mar. 8-10. [No entries.]

Mar. 11. Mail arrived—no news from the East. Crandall promoted to Capt. and Willis to Maj., throwing off on Greene. A. L. Smith, Co. "I," 1st C.V., left here today with the A.Q.M. & staff for Ft. Craig. "B" Co. left Doña Ana for Ft. West. Maj. McMullen did things today in what he calls "military style," commencing again to drill old soldiers in the officer's salute. He will get less attention paid to him now than ever. There is soon to be a move made in some direction. An auction sale of confiscated goods took place yesterday—Hofedank was salesman. Capt. Greene bought a lot of coarse & fine combs, blacking brushes, etc.

Mar. 12-16. [No entries.]

Mar. 17. Fine day. Orders read last night for the headqrs. to move to Hart's Mill, one mile this side of Franklin. Co. "C" goes to Franklin, Lt. Col. McMullen takes command there. We

go to Las Cruces, Maj. Willis takes command. Lieut. Col. D. Fergusson, 1st Cav., Cal. Vols., again takes command at Tucson. Gov. Arny arrived here this morning from Santa Fe. [William F. M. Arny was secretary of the Territory of New Mexico, not governor. Henry Connelly served as New Mexico's governor throughout the Civil War.] St. Patrick's Day was not celebrated very strongly.

Mar. 18. Genl. West left for Hart's Mill, and now we only wait to see the final flap of the coat of "Dirty Mc" [Lt. Col. William McMullen] as the boys (very appropriately) call him. He seems like one who cannot stand prosperity. He dogs the cos. all over and talks very insultingly to them—such remarks as this: "I could take a lot of blockheads and in three days learn them to drill better than you." Such talk does men no good—it makes them worse and they do not try to suit him. He took a gun this morning & tried the manual of arms. He found that a little practice would enable him to do better. Every soldier is disgusted with him. Express from Ft. West arrived today—recd. a letter from Ed Pomeroy, Co. "D," 1st C.V. Plenty of trout and game up there but the boys are not satisfied—it is a dreary place. [Fort West was in the mountains near the headwaters of the Gila River, near the present village of Cliff.]

Mar. 19, 20. [No entries.]

Mar. 21. Maj. Willis arrived from Ft. Craig on his way to Franklin. Ben C. Cutler, Ast. Adj. Genl., is here. They, with the commanding off. (Dirty Mc), are on a spree. A fine example they set for the men, if they were not more sensible than to pattern after them.

Mar. 22 (Sunday). Wrote or sent papers to Grover and Pomeroy. Drew rations today.

Mar. 23. [No entry.]

Mar. 24. Commenced moving the Q.M. & com. [commissary] stores.

Mar. 25. The moving still goes on. The mail arrived this morning—no letters for me. Very singular. Other fellows get letters every mail. I thought I had as many friends as most men, but I must have been mistaken. The river [Rio Grande] is raising very fast. We will go over in a few days.

Mar. 26. [No entry.]

Company "G" Occupies Las Cruces

Mar. 27. Co. "E" left for Franklin, "G" to Las Cruces. We found very good quarters but lots of work to put them into repair.

March 28, 29 (Sunday), 1863. [No entries.]

Mar. 30. Very busy times—monthly papers, provision returns, fixing qrs. and everything at once. [As first sergeant, George Hand had the responsibility of keeping company records and preparing monthly reports.] Sergt. Russell, Privts. Smith & Cline [Kline] of Co. "F" arrived from Fort Craig, Hoyt & two Privts. from Ft. West. News came that the Indians at Fort West stole about 60 horses, all through the negligence of the guard who are now prisoners.

Mar. 31. Monthly inspection by Maj. Ed Willis. 2nd Lieut. J. B. Whittemore is now our 1st Lieut. [James B. Whittemore from Company "A," First Infantry, replaced Robert M. Crandall as Company "G's" first lieutenant. Crandall was promoted to captain of Company "A," First Infantry.] Co. "A," 5th, came here on the 30th.

April 1, 1863. Very little fooling in camp. The Mexican cavalry [New Mexico Volunteer Cavalry, many of whom were Hispanics] left for the Jornada to establish a fort. Lt. Col. McMullen came up here this evening. Co. "A," 5th, left for Fort Stanton. Russell and detachment left for Craig. Mail arrived last night—no letters for me.

Apr. 2. The Catholic portion of the native Spanish are making a great ado about the Crucifixion of Christ. They hold meetings, nights, with one impersonating Jesus, and this evening he is arrested. Pilate's officer and guard takes him off to confinement. Large processions go through the streets, nights, with lighted candles, carrying images of Christ & the Virgin Mary. No work is allowed for three days. They seem very devout.

Apr. 3 (Good Friday). Christ, bearing his cross with a crown of thorns on his head, is made to travel the streets to the place of execution, his friends mourning his horrible fate. The Padre



Apaches with stolen horses. Frederic Remington, Harper's Weekly.

continually explaining and trying to impress upon the minds of the ignorant the great suffering of their Redeemer. The crowd at length arrives at the place, Judas following with his thirty pieces of silver and a pack of monte cards, trying to get up a game. No one appears to notice him. He becomes at length disgusted with himself and goes ahead of the procession to the public plaza and hangs himself. The procession arrives, proceeds into the church. Some men take Judas down, drag him over the ground 20 yds. or more, spit upon and throw dust on him. He bears this as long as convenient, then gets up and goes away, upon which the crowd set to pelting him with stones and brickbats till out of sight. Meanwhile, the ceremony goes on inside the church. Christ is crucified, and just before dark he is taken down from the cross, which hangs inside and a little beyond the entrance. The body is put on a nice litter and conveyed to the sepulchre amid the weeping & lamentations of the Padre and women. The evening and nearly all night is spent in parading the streets with candles and mourning their loss. The "Pobre Jesus" of the Padre is itself enough to make one feel sad.

Apr. 4. Daylight this morning showed an effigy of Judas hanging in front of the church. Nothing of importance is going on today. The guard of Pilate is watching the sepulchre that Jesus may not arise. 10 o'clock—the bells begin to ring. Nothing in the line of work is allowed until Monday morning, but dancing not prohibited.

Apr. 5 (Easter Sunday). Lt. Col. T. A. Coult, 5th Inft., arrived this morning from Tucson. Mail arrived—I recd. letter from Tom Shade and one from brother Lewis of the Board of Trade Battery—was in the Battle of Murfreesboro. Heard from Milton, also in that department.

Apr. 6. Lt. Smith, Sergt. Longworth & 19 privates left for Franklin with a lot of greaser prisoners. Express from Ft. West reports the horses all recovered, 40 Indians killed and as many wounded by a detachment of cavalry under Capt. McCleave. Lt. [Albert H.] French, 1st Cav., & one Private named Hall wounded. Co. "C," 5th Inft., arrived here today.

Apr. 7. [No entry.]

Apr. 8. [Acting] Gov. Army left for Ft. Craig escorted by Corp. Bradley & nine Privates. Mail arrived this morning—recd. a letter from Charley Tyler, news of Mrs. Remington's death.

Apr. 9. [No entry.]

Apr. 10. Wrote to Lew & C. H. Tyler. Co. "E," 1st Cav., gave a ball.

Apr. 11. Charley Kuhl, with a detachment of cav., Co. "E," arrived. Sergt. Fairchild and nine Privates, Co. "E," left for the Mimbres River Station as vedettes. Recd. letter from Tom O. Myers, Fort Yuma. There is to be a grand Mexican show this evening.

Apr. 12 (Sunday). The show was a humbug. Lt. Smith & our boys back from Franklin.

Apr. 13. [No entry.]

Apr. 14. Nothing new. Genl. West & staff arrived.

Apr. 15. First drill on this side [the east side] of the river. Sergt. Hoyt and Co. "D" boys returned to their cos. Three detachments of cav. left today for Tucson, Mimbres River & Ft. West. Corp. Patterson returned to duty by order of Genl. Jimmy.

Apr. 16-18. [No entries.]

Apr. 19 (Sunday). Co. "A," 1st Inft., arrived. We are ordered to Franklin, Texas.

Company "G" Enters the Confederate State of Texas

April 20, 1863. Packed up and started 9 in the morn. Co. "A" gave us three cheers—we returned them. Found the sun very hot. Passed Ft. Fillmore in a hurry, the place where the Union troops were made drunk by their officers and sold [tricked] by the secesh. Arrived at Cottonwood 4 o'clock, very tired. Slept sound. [There were unconfirmed reports that many of the Union troops at Fort Fillmore were too drunk to defend themselves when they surrendered to a smaller Rebel force in July 1861. Before retreating south into Texas a year later, the Rebels destroyed Fort Fillmore which was never rebuilt.]

Apr. 21. Started early this morning. Arrived in Franklin 10 1/2 o'clock. Whole distance from Cruces, 55 miles. Franklin is much more pleasant than any place occupied by us in a long

time. The wind blows some and the dust is bad occasionally. The soil is good, eggs plenty, the meat is fatter and everything has changed. The guard consists of 1 Sergt., 2 Corps. & 19 Privates. Four goes to Fort Bliss (4 miles), 4 to Hart's Mill (the General's quarters), three on the bank of the river at the landing from El Paso [Chihuahua]. [Fort Bliss was occupied by Rebel troops in July 1861 and was destroyed by them when they abandoned the fort in August 1862. It was not fully rebuilt until 1865.] This is a very pretty valley and there seems to be plenty of timber (cottonwood). Here we found a secesh, formerly a Lieut. & Q.M. in the rebel army here. He was left sick. In their great hurry to get away, they took some \$50,000 in money of his, but entirely forgot that he was behind. We have (or the Genl. has) been informed that the Texans are en route for this place and intend to take Hart's Mill where a large quantity of grain & forage is stored. 300 cavalry are reported at Fort Davis [180 miles to the east], waiting for the balance of the force to come up. [This was another false rumor.] Recd. a letter from Mrs. Hill today.

Apr. 22, 23. [No entries.]

Apr. 24. The guard was increased at the mill. Last night an attempt was made to burn or destroy that property. A Mexican came in today nearly naked. He reported himself seized by robbers or some other secesh, tied and flogged.

Apr. 25-27. [No entries.]

Apr. 28. Corp. Bradley arrived with a detachment from Fort Craig.

Apr. 29. [No entry.]

Apr. 30. General muster—mustered for 6 months.

May 1, 1863. Recd. a letter from Caleb Renning. Sergt. Gale's sentence was read out—reduced to the ranks & 10 dollars of his pay stopped. Our old dog Butch was found by Lt. Smith shot through the kidneys. It was a pity. He was such a good old dog, an old soldier brought up in the army. He was ten years of age. Always at musters, guard mounts and all parades. He had his regular post at all reviews and seemed very proud of it. He was kindly treated by all soldiers but some damned villain of an officer shot him. He was given to us by the regs. [regulars] at

San Diego when they were leaving for the States. He followed us through thick & thin ever since, on guard every night. His post was always no. 1 and bad luck to the man who had no business there. No officers could come by him without the countersign. He was at the Battle of Apache Pass, member of Jimmy's [James H. Carleton's] Jackass Battery, and if running around the brush & chaparral barking and hunting Indians was doing good, then old Butch is entitled to no very small amount of honor. He was wounded in that fight—one of his toes was shot off. He was a true soldier and [had] many a hard fight—an ugly scar will bear testimony of the same. But the poor old fellow was found in co. of officers' dogs (bad company) and notwithstanding all his good services in the field, he was shot like a common cur by a damned villain who now wears the badge of the rank which he disgraces. May he never get out of this country.

May 2-6. [No entries.]

May 7. Capt. [Andrew W.] Evans, Inspector General, & Maj. [David C.] Ruggles, Paymaster, arrived.

May 8. [No entry.]

May 9. One of the N.M. Vols. died in hospital this morning, buried this afternoon. Co. "C" paid off this afternoon.

May 10 (Sunday). [No entry.]

May 11. Lt. Fountain, promoted from 1st Sergt. of Co. "E," 1st C.V., assigned to Co. "G." [Albert J. Fountain replaced Whitman B. Smith as Company "G's" second lieutenant. Smith was promoted to first lieutenant of Company "I."]

May 12. Co. "G" paid off by Maj. Ruggles. Plenty of men tight [drunk] and in guardhouse. Whiskey plenty—the prisoners get all they want.

May 13. Drilled skirmish drill by Lt. Col. McMullen. The officers know less than they did a year ago. Ed [Edgar] Pomeroy arrived this afternoon with Lt. bars on his shoulders. He is assigned to "C" Co., 1st C.V. Very windy—the storm is terrific—sand till you can't see. All kinds of gambling games going in full blast. Some of our boys went to El Paso today and found the wine and tangle-foot whiskey too strong for human beings. One, Bowman, came and reported to me in these very

affecting words: "George, what do I look like?" Answer: "Very much like a man under the influence of foreign liquor." He raised his right hand, struck a drunken attitude and these were his words: "In the language of Nimrod the sailor, who perished at the Battle of Bunker Hill, I am drunk. I report myself unfit for duty, too much intoxicated to be on dress parade, and sink or swim, live or die, survive or perish which was the last words of Nimrod who perished, I don't want to go to the guard [house] for there is lice there."

May 14. Mail arrived—recd. letter from Lew & Mit [Lewis and Milton Hand], both at Murfreesboro.

May 15-17 (Sunday). [No entries.]

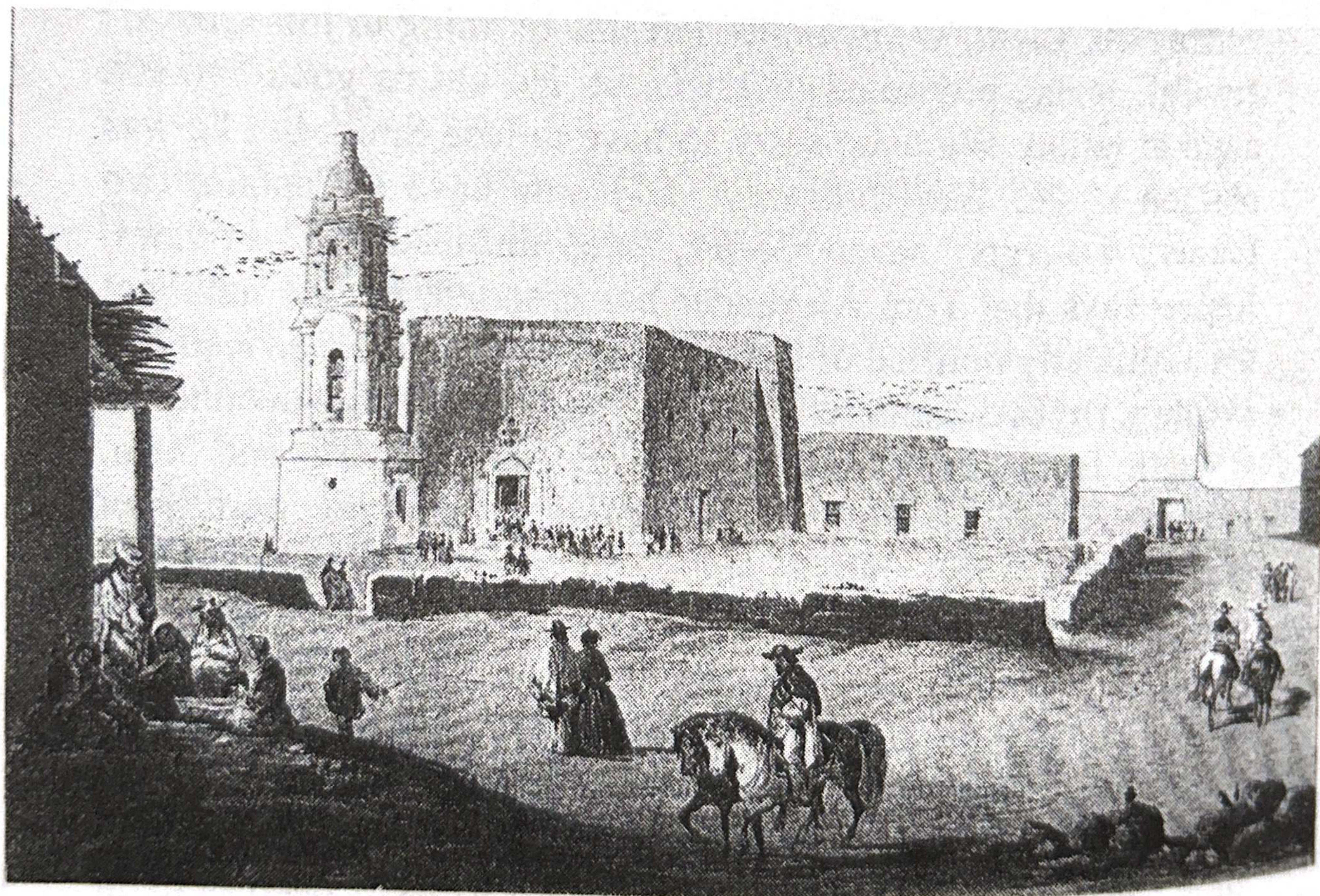
May 18. Wrote to father.

May 19. Wrote to Lew.

May 20. Lieut. W. B. Smith left this morning to join Co. "I," 1st Cal. Vols., promoted to 1st Lieut. He bid us good-bye last night at tattoo. We were sorry to have to lose Smith but he was obliged to go. We [Company "G"] now have a Captain, two Lieuts., 4 Sergts., seven Corps., three musicians, 62 Privates. Report says that Tom Alexander has deserted, but we have not been officially notified of it. Company "E," 5th Inft., arrived this evening. [In two-and-a-half years, Company "G" had declined in strength from eighty-nine to seventy-nine officers and men. During the Civil War, the volunteer companies were kept supplied with a full complement of officers, but as privates died, deserted, were transferred or discharged they usually were not replaced, and the size of the original volunteer units gradually dwindled. Fresh recruits usually were organized into new companies and regiments.]

May 21. Ben Argust & myself went to El Paso, had a good time. Saw the town, the old church said to have been built in 1620. Went into the belfry—the bells are very old. [The mission of *Nuestra Señora de Guadalupe* was indeed very old, being built in the 1660s.] There are some very fine vineyards and fruit orchards. They have not the best of care. The wine is good, the women ugly and the men all have a villainous look. Plenty of secesh here but they keep still. [The previous summer a number of American civilians with secessionist credentials had crossed

the Rio Grande into Mexico upon the approach of the Californians.] We came back and on our way overtook a very ladylike looking female. She had good shape, dressed in plain calico, carried a small sunshade and her foot, encased in a very tidy little gaiter, looked neat. I tried to look away from that foot but it was impossible. By the time I had overtaken her, she spoke to me very politely. I then returned the compliment and asked her to take a drink of wine, which she did of course. We repeated the aforesaid several times on the way home. We at last arrived at our qrs. I gave her poco mas vino [a little more wine], bid her a bueno noche [good night], and left her, not, however, without taking another look at that foot which was a beauty. We found things a fine mess—Co. "E," 5th, nearly all drunk. Had dress parade at the usual hour.



The Nuestra Señora de Guadalupe church in El Paso del Norte, Chihuahua. The name of the town was changed to Ciudad Juárez in 1888. William H. Emory, 1857.

May 22. Co. "E," 5th, mounted guard. One of our spies (a Mexican), for attempting to sell his comrades to the Texans, was brought before the Lt. Col. today. And very soon after he might

be seen (if you look) with a 24 lb. ball and a very short chain attached to both legs. I hope he will try to escape tonight and we'll have a Mexican funeral tomorrow. Co. "E" on a drunk yet—1 Corp. and seven Privates absent from dress parade. Tonight, after sundown, I called on Charley Nickerson (Sergt. Maj.) and Corp. Jack Davis of Co. "C," 1st Inft. Davis sick, does not expect to live. Some of our boys are getting ready for a great show tomorrow night. Sent letter to father & brother Lew, also papers to Grover.

May 23. The show commenced at the usual showtime and 150 men, women & children made that adobe house smell very loud. I could not stand it. The show had just finished the opening chorus but Mr. Hand had to leave. From the talk next morning I inferred that I lost nothing, for it was generally conceded one of the first humbugs of Franklin. Some thieves entered the quarters of Capt. Hargrave, stole his & Lt. Pomeroy's clothes, todos [all], some jewelry, watches, etc., pistol & even blankets were taken. The thieves have not been heard of yet.

May 24 (Sunday). Greasers & ladies have been thronging the road nearly all day to see the great show which holds forth tonight. Positively the last. All who wish to see the inimitable Billy Bernard & Spencer the strong man must avail themselves of the opportunity tonight. Fruit begins to come in now—small plums & little apricots, one bit per doz. Green peas quite plenty. Davidson broke up housekeeping. Johnson, 2nd [Cavalry], and Hurley went to El Paso and whipped a secesh.

May 25. The show is reported a humbug again and will have to dry up. Lots of fellows drunk today. One Martin of Co. "C" had a row with Metzger. Martin said he was a secesh and damned all the Yankee abolition Lincolnites on this side of the river. Metzger drew his pistol, loaded, Martin his gun with bayonet on. They were stopped before anything serious took place.

May 26. Martin is now in irons and will not get off very easy.

May 27. [No entry.]

May 28. Mail & express arrived—recd. letter from Lt. Smith, Fort Craig. All are anxious to hear the news, can't get a paper. A great fight [in the East] is reported and all kinds of surmises are

afloat in men's brains. Here one fellow comes. He got no letter from his father or brother in the army in the East. He is somewhat vexed and reported a big fight on the Rappahannock in which Hooker lost 10,000 men. "It is a lie," says one, "I won't believe any such stories." Several were nearly crazy in a few moments. Here comes another with fresh news, and now we have Hooker not in as bad a fix as at first, with a fair prospect of an ultimate victory—Banks [Nathaniel Banks, a Union general] carried everything before him. One hour later: France & England have declared war [on the North]. Many other stories are told and are being made all the time. We will get the truth in a few days—till then we will hope for the best. [The bloody Battle of Chancellorsville (a village near the Rappahannock River in Virginia), was fought May 1-4, 1863. General Joseph Hooker's Army of the Potomac lost 17,000 men, General Robert E. Lee's Army of Northern Virginia lost 12,000. The battle was considered a Southern victory.]

May 29, 30. [No entries.]

May 31 (Sunday). Monthly inspection, monthly papers, have to make new issue of ammunition & report immediately, & clothing to issue—very busy.

June 1, 1863. New changes: 1 1/2 hour drill before breakfast. Commanding officer on guard—no running around after taps. The General, Col. Rigg and lots of officers expected and it is highly necessary to keep up a military appearance. [In December 1862 Edwin A. Rigg was promoted from lieutenant colonel to full colonel and replaced Joseph R. West as commander of the First Infantry Regiment, Cal. Vols. The headquarters of the regiment was moved from Mesilla to Fort Craig at that time.] I reported Surgeon [William H.] McKee this morning to Lt. Col. McMullen—he neglected sick call and that was not military. Creevey is getting along well. Mrs. Rigg is in town. Fruit is getting stolen. The court martial adjourned. Sergt. Finn, Co. "H," reduced [in rank] for getting drunk. Several other cases, some \$10 blinds and one Corp., Co. "C," was reduced. Very warm & sultry. Charley Nickerson (Sergt. Maj.) has just gone to the river with a Spanish lady, soap & towels. Lt. [William] Hofedank arrived this evening, assigned to Co. "H," 1st C.V.

June 2. Two or three of Co. "E," 5th, deserted—Stack, Lynch and some others.

June 3. [No entry.]

June 4. Glorious news! Express just arrived from Genl. West, rode furiously into town shouting, "Hurrah for old Joe Hooker, boys, hurrah everybody! Shoot, shout, make all the noise you can, for the secesh are completely wiped out! Give them another hip, hip, hurrah! Hurrah! Three times three and thousands!" On their own hook, Franklin never before saw such an excitement. The boys were wild with joy. We went down to the riverbank and gave nine cheers to make the secesh feel good. [This "glorious news" was without foundation—there had been no tide-turning Union victories in the East.] Recd. a letter from brother Lewis dated March 20th, also one from Mrs. Hill, L. York.

June 5. Friday morning—fine breeze and the colors seem to have caught the joyous feelings of everyone, for they open out to the wind and look as noble as ever. We have not the particulars of Eastern news, but enough to make a patriot's heart leap from its case. Two of the three men who deserted night before last, of Co. "E," 5th Inft., were found dead 10 miles below El Paso on the Chihuahua road yesterday morning. One of them is in El Paso yet. Poor deluded damned deserters—they met their just reward. They were unfit to live and the Almighty knew it. Co. "C," 1st Cav., came in last night dismounted—their horses were nearly all lost in the Indian campaign. Those they did not eat were either killed or turned over to Co. "B." Capt. McCleave, Lt. Col. McMullen, Lt. Hofedank and Capt. [Lafayette] Hammond went to Cruces.

June 6. There is to be a grand nigger show at El Paso this evening, at which time the Connelly family and some others of the same stripe are to act the fool for the amusement of the greaser population, at the rate of 50 cents per head. Capt. Greene is comdg. officer in the absence of McMullen and the boys are getting passes to go over, intending to have a gay time. This afternoon the town was somewhat dusty and we had a slight shower of rain. 6 o'clock—cleared off nice. Sugarfoot Jack Morris of Co. "C," 1st Inft., made an attempt to get away from

the guard. Four shots were fired at him but he went clear. He was finally caught and is now in confinement. Pete Susee released this morning from a four-month siege in the mill [guardhouse]. Went in again this eve. 6 o'clock—cleared off nice. A great many soldiers & citizens have gone to the show. Went to bed at the usual time. Was awakened at midnight by one of the boys just home from El Paso. He reported three of our boys killed there in a row with the Mexican guard. It turned out different. No one was killed but two badly hurt on our side, and one greaser killed. One of our boys, Ed Reed, is in the guardhouse over there. He is to be tried tomorrow for drawing a deadly weapon and injuring the guard.

June 7 (Sunday). Express from Cruces bringing the Cal. mail. Tom Myer & Reed badly cut last night with the butt of the Mexican guards' muskets. They were very lucky that they were not shot as, under the same circumstances, here a Mexican would have been sent out of harm's way in a jiffy. No more passes to cross the Rio.

June 8. [No entry.]

June 9. Reed was tried, sentenced to 8 days in confinement, two clacos per day to live on. [A *claco* was a Mexican coin worth less than a penny.] This morning Col. G. W. Bowie arrived with his headquarters & the band. Bowie's menagerie all in good order.

June 10. Genl. C.M. [general court-martial] trying prisoners today. Martin of Co. "C" (a secesh) escaped. The sentinel out with him fired at him. He gave the alarm. The long roll was beat and we had a great trial to see who would get out first. We all had our orders and, deploying as skirmishers, we scoured the brush on the riverbank for two or three miles. Had a warm time and gave double-quick a good trial, but he beat us. The prisoner was not found, and after two hours search we returned to quarters, rather tired. Went on dress parade to hear the following orders: "The undersigned hereby relinquishes command of this post"—Lt. Col. McMullen. "The undersigned hereby assumes command of this post"—G. W. Bowie, Col. 5th Inft., Cal. Vols. Our boys are on picket tonight, on the lookout for Martin with

orders to kill him on sight. If they see him he is a cooked goose. We were treated to music by Bowie's band this evening.

June 11. Very warm—several men gave out on dress parade by extreme fatigue. Mail arrived this afternoon—very few letters, none for me. News confirming the result of the late battle in the East thankfully received.

June 12. The balance of our mail arrived this morning. Reg. [regimental] Adjutant [James A.] Zabriskie and the 5th Inft. band made their appearance this morning at guard mount.

June 13, 14 (Sunday). [No entries.]

June 15. Tom Myers arrived from Craig. Reed came home from El Paso.

June 16, 17. [No entries.]

June 18. Mail is due, did not arrive. Lieut. . . . [L. A. Bargie], formerly of a Tammany Reg., N.Y. Vols., late of the N.M. Cav., was killed at Point of Rocks [a watering place on the Jornada del Muerto] by Indians. His head was cut entirely off. Two men with him both wounded but escaped. Went to El Paso today, saw some of the Mexican soldiers. Their business is raising troops by draft, 2,000 to be raised in Chihuahua. The news of the taking of Puebla [by a French invasion force] has frightened them wonderfully, but they appear to be unconcerned otherwise. Very windy this evening. No dress parade. Dance tonight. [Beginning in 1861, France under Napoleon III intervened in Mexican affairs. By June 1863 French troops had gained control of most of southern Mexico, forcing President Benito Juárez to flee to the north. The invaders then installed Maximilian of Hapsburg as their puppet emperor. The French adventure in Mexico collapsed in 1867, Maximilian was executed, and the Juárez government was restored to power. El Paso, Chihuahua, was renamed Ciudad Juárez in 1888.]

June 19. Mail not arrived yet—something wrong. Two N. Mexican Cav. men came into town this afternoon, reported Jones (expressman), four days out from Las Cruces, and two Mexicans on the roadside, dead. The horses of the N.M. Cav. were stampeded by Indians. They are in camp at Cottonwood [near present-day Berino, New Mexico, south of Las Cruces], the place where [Col. Alexander] Doniphan and the Missourians

had the fight with Mexicans during the Mexican War [in December 1846]. Some of the horses were found this morning at Ft. Bliss, 20 miles [away]. Four o'clock—Bill Roberts has arrived and reports expressman Fitzgerald from Craig killed and horribly mutilated by Indians a short distance from where the Lieut. was killed. The mail was scattered and torn. Jones arrived in the evening with the mail—letters torn in half, some with and without envelopes. He found the dead expressman and recovered what mail he could find. The boys are all anxious to go out after the redskins. [The expressman named Jones was probably John W. Jones, a pre- and post-war resident of the Fort Yuma area.]

June 20. Ration day. Not a pound of anything but flour in the commissary and no train in sight. We have just received a printed copy of the celebrated Cal. \$5.00 act. It is good but we have money enough and plenty to eat. The greasers and even the secesh are glad to get a U.S. greenback. What we most want is a fight—we are spoiling for one. [In an unusual act of generosity, the California state legislature passed a statute granting each California Volunteer five dollars per month from state funds in addition to his federal pay. Moreover, this sum was to be paid in gold or silver coin, as the new paper greenbacks were not well received everywhere, especially in California. A private's regular pay was \$13 per month, a sergeant's about \$20. Commissioned officers received much more, from \$100 to more than \$200 per month, according to rank.]

June 21 (Sunday). Very warm and sultry. Dickey & Capt. [Greene] say the records are not to be seen by the enlisted men of the co. except myself and then only after everything is charged. He buys everything himself instead of doing as others do—keep a passbook. He never comes about the quarters except to turn the co. out to drill. [Private George Dickey served as Captain Henry Greene's orderly.]

June 22. [No entry.]

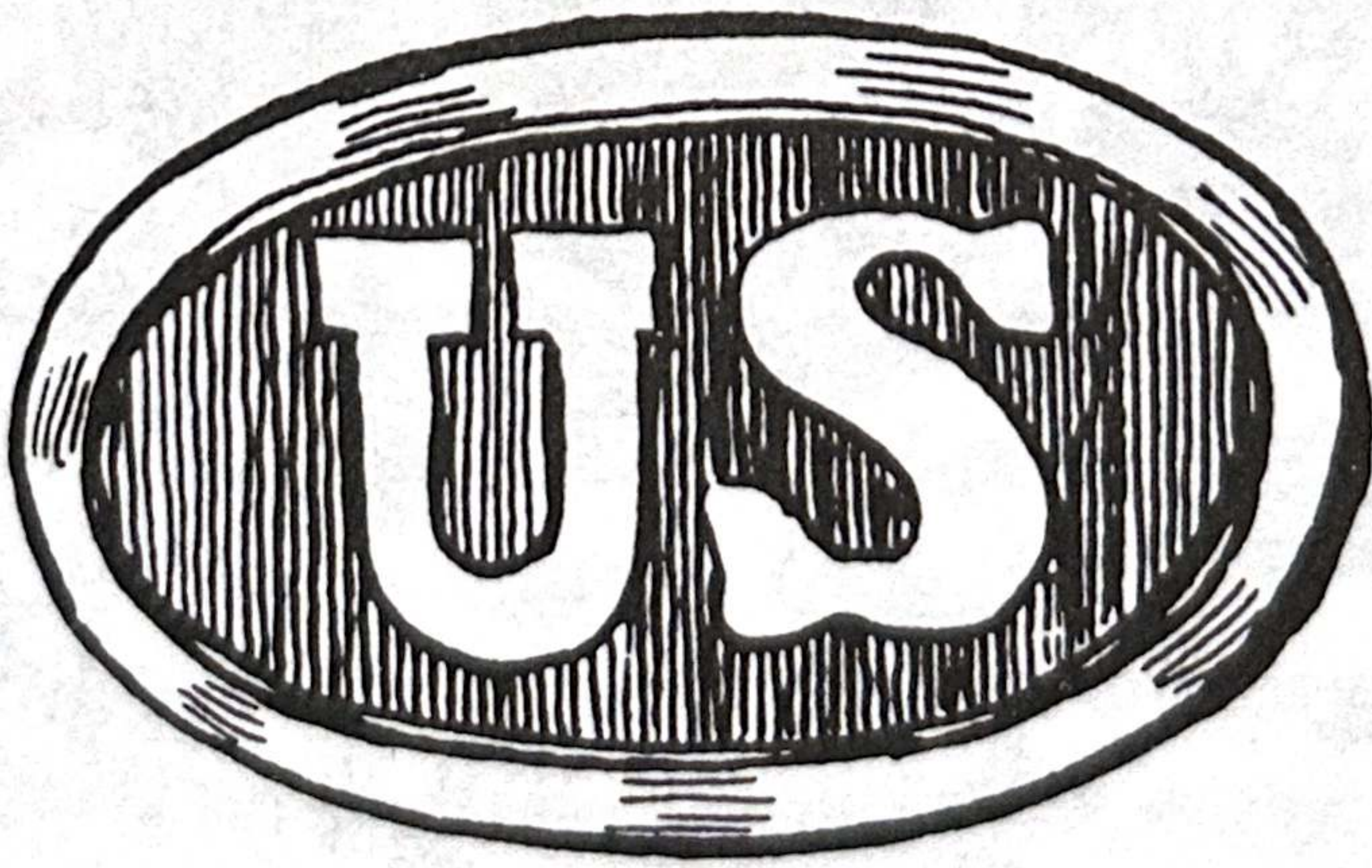
June 23. The 5th band went to Cruces.

June 24. Voorhees of Co. "E," 5th Inft., is undergoing an examination. He makes his co. officers squirm and many others.

June 25. Ferguson released from the guardhouse in El Paso. He was on a spree yesterday, San Juan's day, hit a greaser and in

he went. [San Juan's Day, June 24, the feast day of St. John the Baptist, was a time of special celebration in the Hispanic Southwest. See George Hand's entry for June 24, 1864.] Mail arrived—news very meager—all sorts of reports. Recd. no letters.

June 26. Ordered on the road tomorrow. Kemp, Co. "C," got tight, was asked by a greaser (Genl. West's Aid) to hold his horse. He complied and when clear of the Lieut. he mounted and [rode] away. He had a good ride. He was ordered to be confined but was smart enough, with a little help, to keep out of the way. Report says that Cherokee Bob is killed on the Jornada (expressman). We are all ready to start. Our men have not been relieved from guard.





Apaches with a dead soldier. Frederic Remington, Outing Magazine.

Chapter 4

FORT McRAE, NEW MEXICO: APACHES TEST THE CALIFORNIANS' METTLE

Company "G," First Infantry, Cal. Vols., had been ordered to Fort McRae, New Mexico, located about one hundred miles north of Franklin, Texas. The new post was in the process of being established and as yet was nothing more than a dreary collection of shacks and tents. It was named for Captain Alexander McRae who was killed in the Battle of Valverde in February 1862. Fort McRae was about midway on the Jornada del Muerto—"Journey of the Dead"—a desolate, ninety-mile, nearly waterless section of the main trail from Mesilla and Las Cruces to Socorro and Albuquerque. Here the road left the Rio Grande, which bowed to the west, and cut across a barren desert tract, thus saving many miles of travel. The bleak landscape is now termed the Chihuahuan Desert—it is less richly vegetated than the Sonoran Desert in Arizona. Fort McRae was about ten miles west of the main road and about three miles east of the Rio Grande at a spring called Ojo del Muerto. Ojo—"eye"—also means "spring of water" in Spanish. The small post was a satellite of Fort Craig, located about thirty-five miles to the north. The primary purpose of the military posts in south-central New Mexico was to protect settlers and travelers from Apache depredations. McRae was near the best ford on the Rio Grande for many miles, a place where Apaches often drove stolen herds across the river. Never an impressive installation, the fort was abandoned by the military in 1876 and nothing remains of it today. The site is on the eastern shore of Elephant Butte Reservoir, which began filling in 1916. The gulch in which the post was situated is now known as McRae Canyon.

June 27, 1863. On the morning of the 27th, in company with "C," 1st Inft., we left [Franklin], the music playing *The Girl I Left Behind Me*, and wound up with *Dixie*, which seemed not very appropriate as we were leaving that notable place. We were very sorry to leave. We had such fine and cool quarters, good water, eggs, butter, cheese, vegetables, fruit, and many other things very plenty, and we were saving our money for grape season which would be on in about a month. However, we are soldiers and must go and come when called upon. As we marched from town it was amusing to see the women out wishing us "Adios, adios amigos," and then bellow and cry to see some of their lovers leave so unexpectedly. The day was very warm and I was still on the sick list but had to walk. The road was very heavy with sand which made hard walking. We arrived at Camp Johnson the first night. The teams were worked down and could not travel fast.

June 28 (Sunday). Started early. Stopped at Cottonwood, took a swim in the river. Filled our canteens and bid good-bye to the river for 15 miles. Camped at the water hole at 11 o'clock in the morning. Here we found Cos. "C" & "H," 5th Inft., on the way to take our place. Stay here until next morning. The officers had several quarts of bad whiskey and, of course, became somewhat intoxicated. Some of our boys stayed back in Franklin, came up this evening. The Capt. left orders for them to pack a knapsack and go in the charge of the guard. The punishment seemed severe at first, but upon mature deliberation they became resigned to it. We rested well.

June 29. On the morning of the 29th we started pretty lively for Las Cruces, 14 miles. The men, for punishment, were brought forth with their knapsacks and not the least rag of a thing in them. The Capt. had gone on to town the night before and nothing was said. They carried them a short way and put them in the wagon. We passed the ruins of what was once Ft. Fillmore and arrived in Las Cruces about 9 in the morning. It was the same dirty, miserable, dusty looking place as ever. We were put up in tents as we were to leave soon and take them with us. I was quite sick all day but obliged to work. The Capt. and co. clerk were so busy looking after their women that I never

could find them when I wanted to. Here we drew new knapsacks, shoes, tents & other camp and garrison equipment, 10 days' rations. The baker made up 4 days' bread. We did all our shopping. This evening some of the boys got too much of the alkali whiskey and it had a bad effect, but we were ordered to be in readiness to leave at 2:30 in the morning.

June 30. At precisely 2 o'clock our wagons were loaded and all ready to start, but Co. "C" was not up yet. Their wagons were not in sight and we waited until 8 1/2 o'clock on the 30th of June, at which time we started. Passed through Doña Ana. Here Capt. Hargrave bought a wagon load of onions, cabbage & beets. Our magnificent Capt. forgot that vegetables were necessary in this country and we went without. Arrived at [camp] about 11 o'clock. Stayed here all day and were mustered at sundown. Had a good rest, fished & swam in the river. Some of the boys went to gather cactus berries [prickly pear fruit?]
—they are very nice. Very busy tomorrow, we lay over here. Went to bed early.

July 1, 1863. Were aroused on the morning of July 1st by the sun burning us out of our blankets. Busy all day making out monthly & quarterly papers. Left this camp 4 o'clock in the afternoon. Filled the water tank one mile above at a bend in the river and started on for a tiresome march of thirty miles. Passed over the road where the Lieut. of the New Mexican cav. was killed a short time since. The place where the expressman, Fitzgerald, was killed is also here on the Jornada del Muerta (Journey of Death), rightly named for many a weary traveler has here lost the no. of his mess. It is a very desolate place, surrounded by mountains, and the valley is as level as a floor. We encamped at Point of Rocks. Found a water hole and took a long drink, not being allowed any from the tank until the next march. We lay here until tomorrow evening. The wagons came in about half an hour. It was then past two o'clock [a.m.] and a very tired & sleepy set of fellows were very soon in the land of dreams.

July 2. Awoke at the breakfast call and went out hunting sticks to fasten our blankets on to keep the sun off. Wood is not known here but cactus stalks and other small brush answers to

cook coffee. We brought some wood with us and the cooks gave us beans for dinner. In the afternoon some of the officers of the stamp of Greene and Whittemore, thinking that the water in the tank was better than that in the hole, sent the magnificent Mr. Dickey (flunky for them) to fill their canteens from it. At this piece of impudence the boys set up a howl, "Get off that tank!" and other expressions not good to set on an officer's stomach. He filled the canteens and in a short time everyone was in with his canteen. It was very foolish to say the most, for the water in the hole was the best. We left here 5 o'clock in the aft. for Aleman [a campsite on the Jornada about fifteen miles southeast of Fort McRae] where there was supposed to be water. Arrived there, found none, and was obliged to go on farther to find grass for the mules. Finally made a dry camp. [*Alemán*, "German" in Spanish, reportedly was named for a family of German immigrants who were massacred at the site by Apaches.]

Fort McRae, Company "G's" New Home

July 3, 1863. Awoke on the morning of the 3rd of July, had breakfast, filled our canteens from the tank and left the worst camp on the road. Arrived at Laguna [ten miles due east of Fort McRae]. Expected water—none there. Here Co. "C" left to travel 30 miles to water—a small town 9 miles from Craig (on the river). We bid them good-bye. They are a fine lot of boys and we would like to go on with them. We have now from 7 to 12 miles to get to McRae, our future camp. The country, as we near the fort, is very dry, rocky & barren. It looks burnt. The sun is very hot and our water is warm, but we keep moving and, when within 1 1/2 miles of camp, found a spring in a ravine. It would have done a looker-on good to see fifty or sixty canteens and 5 or six dogs in the hole 12 feet long. We found plenty of alkali here. Rested a few moments and started. Came into camp before noon—a miserable and dirty looking place garrisoned by a company of greasers who's Lieut. is the one killed by the Indians on the Jornada. [The soldiers George Hand found at Fort McRae were members of the New Mexico Volunteers and were mostly Hispanics.] I admire them for their willingness to fight

our enemies but do not like to mix with them. They are dirty & lousy and leave here tomorrow. This has none of the look of a military camp—tents every which way and brush shanties all around. They kill sheep, throw the offal where the smell blows through camp and makes it horrible. Their Capt. was on the river 3 miles from camp. Had his wife and another one with him. The Indians came on them, took his clothes, the two women, killed one man and left. The others [the soldiers], on finding it out, gave chase and came so close on them [the Indians] that they were obliged to kill the women but left them not yet dead. The men found them and learned from them that they [the soldiers] had killed two Indians and that was why they were killed. They did not yet get the Indians. [On June 20, 1863, Captain Albert H. Pfeiffer, his wife, three civilians, and an escort of six soldiers (New Mexico Volunteers) were relaxing on the bank of the Rio Grande near Fort McRae when they were attacked by Apaches. Two privates were killed; the Captain, two civilians, and a private were wounded; Mrs. Pfeiffer and a servant woman were taken captive and later found mortally wounded.]

July 4. What a place to celebrate the day. We are disgusted and have not the heart to do anything. Cannot even have a salute fired, so the day passed off as any other. The N.M. cav. left in the afternoon for Fort Wingate [in northwestern New Mexico] via Fort Craig.

July 5 (Sunday). Inspection this morning. Mount 6 for guard.

July 6. Ordered by comdg. officer to have formal guard mount. All on fatigue building a hospital. Then we intend to build quarters for all. Cherokee Bob came into camp with two cav. men. His horse with the mail gave out. He came for water & something to eat—no water on the Jornada.

July 7. McCabe & Shissler arrived with Co. "H," 1st Inft., and "C," N.M. Cav., [bound] for Fort Wingate. Tom Myer came in from the road, brought me a letter from Lew—one of the mail that was lost when Fitzgerald was killed. Corp. Argust & four Privts. went to Fort Craig as escort to a Lieut. and three wagons. Two laundresses arrived from Alamosa, 6 miles. [Alamosa was a Hispanic village on the west side of the Rio Grande. The name means "place of cottonwood trees." It was not the same

settlement as Cañada Alamosa located about twenty miles northwest of McRae. Both villages were on the Rio Alamosa which flowed east and entered the Rio Grande a few miles upstream from the fort. Nothing remains of Alamosa today.]

July 8. Express arrived this morn. from Craig—no news. A party of Navajos went into the Fort to steal stock. They were driven off with 4 killed and three soldiers wounded. [It seems unlikely that Navajo raiding parties were present as far south as Fort Craig. The Indians in question probably were members of one of the Apache bands. Navajos and Apaches are closely related peoples, and it would be easy for the Californians to mistake one for the other.] Our Capt. is getting very military. He talks of tying men in the hot sun and flogging them.

July 9. Sergt. Rhodes and others arrived from Fort Craig this morning, brought some letters & papers. Among others was one of Wilkes' Spirits. I nipped it very quick. [*Wilkes' Spirit of the Times* was a weekly sporting magazine published in New York by George Wilkes. It featured articles on horse racing, boxing, yacht racing, wingshooting, etc. After leaving the army, George Hand subscribed to the *Spirit* for many years.] This is the first post that our skipper ever commanded and he is very military. He has an Adjutant, Sergt. Major, a formal guard mount every morning, and only 30 men for duty. Report says that this post is condemned and I really hope it is. It is sickening to think of staying here any length of time. Wrote to Lew yesterday.

July 10. Lt. Fountain arrived with the train from Craig, brought some whiskey and the boys are jubilant. He saw the scalps of the Indians killed on the fourth. One of the Indians was very desperate and fought after 8 balls were put in him. He was 6 ft. & 6 inches tall. Lt. Hubbel [James "Santiago" Hubbell?] said he was chased by Indians but the boys say it was a drove of antelope. Co. "I" have gone to Fort Union [in northern New Mexico]—left yesterday. The boys on the river caught a very nice and large catfish today. They are good food. [Three species of large catfish were native to the Rio Grande—blues, flatheads, and channel cats.] We had a nice shower last night and cloudy with thunder today. This morning one Spencer of our co. was quietly drinking tea in my tent. Atkinson came in—they had

been at outs for nearly a year. Atkinson said something to Spencer which did not taste good and the dispute commenced until the lie passed and repassed. When I made the remark that no fight would come of it, Spencer said a fight was what he wanted. Atkinson was agreeable and asked him out. The Lt. came out and told them to go outside of the lines. They went out talking to themselves. No one was allowed to go within two hundred yards and we seated ourselves on sentry point to witness the fight. Spencer stripped and came up for the first round. Each shied around to get from the sun when Spencer shot out with his right. Then both rallied for a clinch and the scuffle was a hard one. But the big one went down because he could not help it, the fight not being to rule. To win was the game and Spencer set to playing right and left into his opponent, who caught him and another scuffle for the fall—the big one down again. A few more taps and the fun was over. The big one was worsted, and Spencer, 130 lb., beat Atkinson, 180 lb., a man who has always been an inveterate blower and whipped hundreds of men that no one ever knew before. On coming home and washing, Spencer was scratched and Atkinson had a swelled lip—neither of them hurt at all. [It is likely that one reason George Hand was pleased with Spencer's victory was that Hand too was a rather small man—his army records list him as being 5 feet 6 1/2 inches tall.] Tom Johnson was married today.

July 11-13. [No entries.]

July 14. Tompkins was shot at by Indians. The co. was out at a moments notice. Lt. Fountain took a Sergt. & 12 men, went to the river, saw nothing. Our Capt. appeared very much frightened. He stayed in bed and sent for men to give orders, like a sick Maj. Genl.

July 15. A detachment was sent to Alamosa, saw no Indians, and all was quiet again. This morning the express arrived—I recd. a letter from sisters Emma & Mira—answered it same day. Taken sick this evening with diarrhea and very hard pains in the stomach—nothing dangerous.

July 16. We commenced making stone quarters, work 4 hours per day.

July 17. Had another run after Indians. The guard saw them and a party was instantly sent out. In a short time firing was heard and we all felt sure that there was work for us. The co. fell in and off we went at double-quick. It proved, after a long run, to be two Mexicans hunting stock. Cherokee Bob arrived bringing a man of Co. "D," 1st Cav., [who went] crazy and strayed away from Craig. He also brought the news of the mail being drawn off. He brought no other news.

July 18. We were surprised by Lt. Col. McMullen & Lt. [Ephriam C.] Baldwin of "D" Cav. riding into camp. Shortly after, an ambulance [came in] with Jack Davis & Charley Ashby of Co. "C," 1st Inft., who were left behind sick, now on their way to join their co. McMul. goes to Fort Union. The boys arrived just in time for supper. The Capt. had a 40 lb. catfish in the oven and we had a 10 pounder fried, and the boys, being hungry from the Journey of Death, they went at it with a will. They told us of the fight of an escort with two wagons from Fort West to Las Cruces. Sergt. [Ephriam] Hoyt of "D" Co., with five men, fought 150 Indians from where they first struck into Cook's [Cooke's] Cañon to the mouth. Two of the men were wounded. They kept the Indians off and finally arrived at their destination. Davis and Ashby left, escorted by three of our boys to the road, dis. 15 miles. Shortly after they went it commenced raining. The wind blew terrific and the thunder was splendid. McMullen stayed overnight.

July 19 (Sunday). Our boys were to have been back today, but something has detained them or they have gone through to Craig.

July 20. Nothing new or strange transpired today until a few minutes before retreat when Cherokee arrived on a white horse from Cruces with gov. mail—very few letters. Shortly after, Lt. Fountain and Dickey came back from Alamosa—saw some of Co. "K," 1st Inft., there, hunting Indians. They got from them the sad news of the taking [by Indians] of the wagon (ambulance) containing [Corporal] Jack Davis & Sergt. Ashby of Co. "C," escorted by Shissler, Pape & Spencer, driven by Bob Johnson, all of our co. The report is that the doctor (Watson), the Sergt., the Corp. & the driver were found dead on the road. The

other three, we have no tidings of them. But Capt. Roberts with Co. "E," 1st, is on the road and expected in here tonight, when the full particulars will be learned. All men, but those on duty, are out tonight in different places in hope of getting a sight of any Indians.

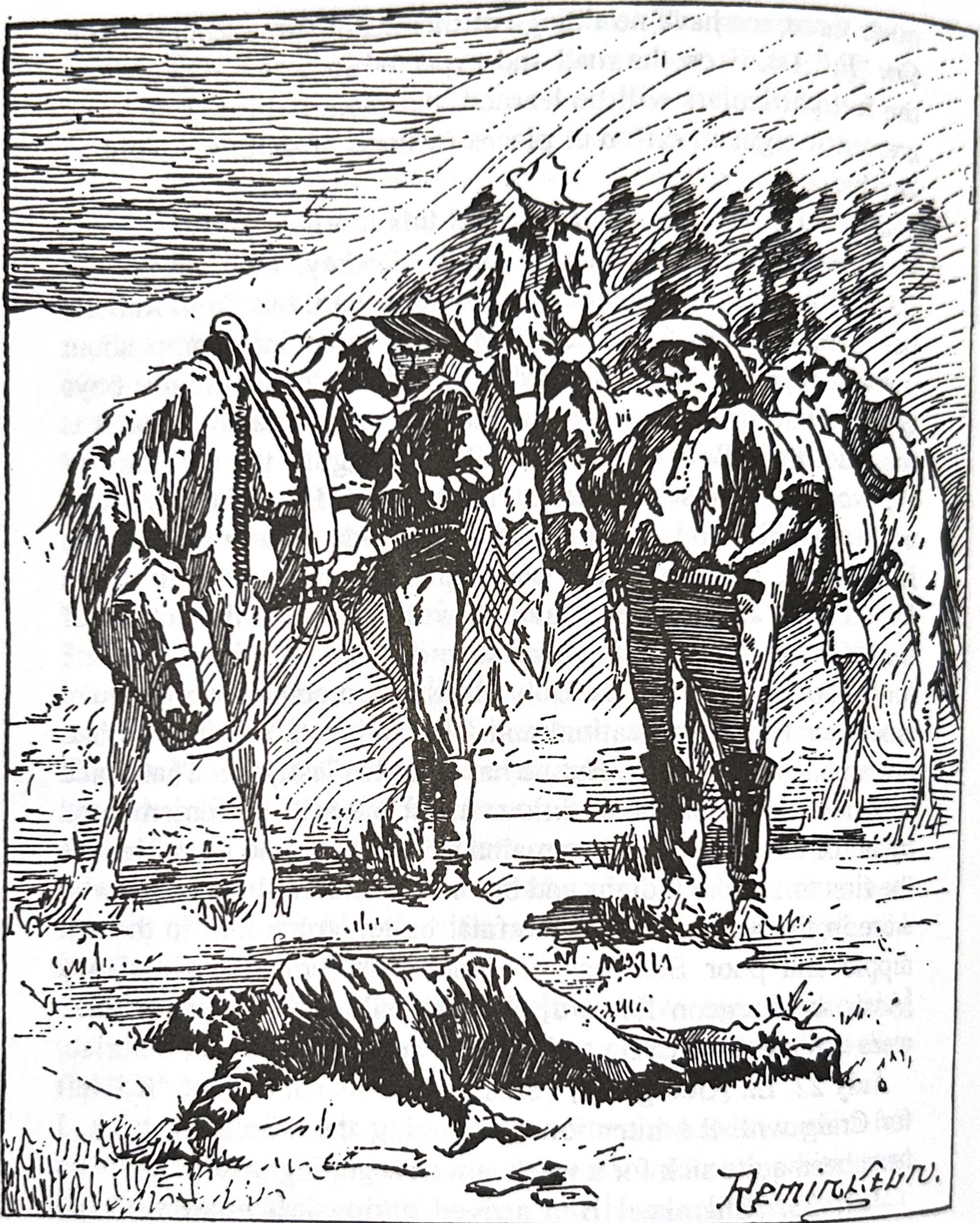
July 21. Our pickets all came in this morning and the Capt., Lt. Fountain and the head staff flunky (Dickey) went out to meet Capt. Roberts. They met our wagons & escort, but Capt. Roberts has gone back to Craig. Fred Winnell came into camp about noon & reported "K" a short dis. from here. At length our boys came in and from them we learned the truth in detail. Alas, it is too true. Poor Bob Johnson or Giles Scroggins, the wild bull of the woods, as he sometimes styled himself. He enlisted with us at Marysville and is a native of Florida, late residence in Missouri & California. He was a man as true as steel, a sound Union man, and a general favorite with all. It was the delight of Co. "G" to sit at our campfire or in our tent and listen to some long yarn as spun out by Bob. He was a member of my squad since our first organization, and I'll venture to say that he had not an enemy in the co. But he has spun his last yarn. That voice will never more be heard in our midst but will be remembered by all of his co. when his remains have turned into dust. He was the first to see the Indians and before he could tell the boys (who were in the wagon asleep) the fatal bullet struck him in the left nipple and poor Bob was no more. His remains, with Doct. [Assistant Surgeon Edward] Watson, killed at the same time, were taken to Fort Craig and there he received a soldier's burial.

July 22. Lt. [George H.] Pettis, with a detachment of "K," left for Craig with the intention of bringing the whole co. back. I have been quite sick for a week, am now getting better.

July 23. [Cherokee] Bob arrived during last night with the mail—no letters and few papers. Capt. Greene, Lt. Fountain and Aid-de-Camp and head chief flunkey [Private Dickey] went to Alamosa today.

July 24. Co. "K" left after night for the river to join the balance of the co. just arrived there from Craig.

July 25. Received a letter from brother Lew, C. H. Tyler and T. O. Myers. Charley Tyler says he was at Squire's, Little York



"Shot through the heart." Frederic Remington, Outing Magazine.

[California], smothered in strawberries & cream, apple & custard pies, good brandy, etc., etc. That sounds well to a soldier who has nothing but bread and meat, alkali water, & sick at that.

July 26, 27. [No entries.]

July 28. Express from Craig—great & glorious news! Vicksburg taken, Lee's army knocked into a cocked hat. We have not the particulars but we are highly elated—joy is on every countenance. [This time the Californians' elation was justified. General Ulysses S. Grant's successful siege of Vicksburg, Mississippi, and General Robert E. Lee's defeat at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, were pivotal campaigns, and the momentum of the war shifted in favor of the Union.] Recd. a letter from father, the first in 5 months. The Capt., with a detachment (or an escort), left this aft. for Las Cruces, leaving Johnny-Come-Lately [Lt. James Whittemore] in command. The first thing he did was to change the hours for fatigue, giving the men two hours more to work.

July 29. "Johnny" commenced his tyranny this morning by making Pete Susee stand on the parade ground with knapsack on because he did not come double-quick to roll call. He was there before the music ceased.

July 30. [No entry.]

July 31. Inspection (monthly). The Capt. went away and took the desk keys so that I could get no blanks to make monthly reports.

August 1, 1863. Express from Craig with orders to search for John Guilderooy—deserted, stole a mule and two pistols. Lt. Fountain went to Alamosa and found him, brought him here.

Aug. 2 (Sunday). On the afternoon of the 2nd [Lt. Fountain] proceeded with him [Guilderooy] to Fort Craig. This evening we had a shower and it terminated in a perfect deluge running through tents and everywhere raising thunder.

Aug. 3. Express arrived from Las Cruces, brought the news of Grimes being set upon by Mexicans at Mesilla—beaten and cut up in a horrid manner.

Aug. 4, 5. [No entries.]

Aug. 6. Wrote to father, Lewis and C. H. Tyler.

Aug. 7, 8. [No entries.]

Aug. 9 (Sunday). Nothing new or interesting until night when the Capt. and our boys arrived from Las Cruces, all well except Grimes who was left in hospital. Spencer also has some bad

cuts. The story is as follows: Grimes went to La Mesilla to see a señorita with whom he had been intimate, and some Spaniard, thinking that he had money and wanting a row anyway, set upon him with a small hatchet—chopped him in a horrid manner, one cut across both lips, one on the right cheek bone, and two over the right eye. The last and the one that knocked him senseless was on the top of the head. The greaser was taken and confined in the guardhouse at Las Cruces. He got away at night, shot by the guard through the thigh. The next day Spencer was at La Mesilla, and seeing the fellow got in conversation with him and persuaded him to go back. He consented and Spencer was to get an ambulance for him. Turning to leave the house, the Mexican assaulted him with a hatchet on the back of the head. Spencer drew his revolver and shot him. He fought very desperately and Spencer put 6 revolver balls in him, then went out, got a double-barrel shotgun and gave him the contents of them and he would not die. Then Spencer took the hatchet and sunk it in the forepart of his head. He then lived three hours. Everyone said it was a justifiable case, but the U.S. judge of the territory, he said it was willful murder and Genl. West ordered him [Spencer] confined.

The Capt. brought some vegetables, some pears & grapes. They were somewhat bruised but tasted very well. We ate fruit all day and had green cabbage for dinner. This evening two men of Co. "K" came in from the hot spring. They, Co. "K," had met and fought 50 Indians with 5 or 6,000 head of [stolen] sheep. There being but 10 men of Co. "K," the Indians all well armed, the boys were obliged to retreat. Our Capt. immediately ordered 20 men to get the mules ready to go after them. All was now bustle and activity for two hours. When the men, armed & equipped, mounted on mules of all sorts, started, all was again still. One o'clock in the night, LaRose came back—his mule gave out. Cherokee Bob also got in. [Several vedette stations had been established along the Rio Grande to monitor Indian movements. One was about twenty miles southwest of Fort McRae near the point where the small Rio Palomas emptied into the Rio Grande from the west. The present-day settlement of Las Palomas is near the site. Not far away were some large hot springs, for which the town of Hot Springs was later named. In



A vedette on duty. Frederic Remington, Outing Magazine.

1950, the name of the town was changed to Truth or Consequences as a part of a promotion scheme for a radio quiz-show.]

Aug. 10. 24 men for duty. Corp. Patterson returned this morning. Being an old sailor and not accustomed to riding a mule, he became shipwrecked, lost his mule and had to return. The Indians are playing the devil all around and what will next turn up remains to be seen.

Aug. 11. Express arrived from Craig—no letters.

Aug. 12. Went to the river hunting & fishing. Caught some turtles & catfish, shot some cottontail rabbits & quail. Got home tired late at night.

Aug. 13. [No entry.]

Aug. 14. Some of Co. "K" came up, went back next day.

Aug. 15, 16 (Sunday). [No entries.]

Aug. 17. Went to Alamosa, distance nine miles, to get wheat, corn, forage. Got some green corn, but when I arrived home found the corn too old for roasting ears and made pinole of it.

Aug. 18. Quite sick again with colic [stomach pains]. Express arrived again. Lt. Fountain, with a teamster & two others as escort, went to Fort Craig. A very careless piece of work—only two men to protect the team, and the Indians so bad all along the road. Express left Craig and arrived here this evening. Our team is to start back this afternoon. Indian tracks and signs all along the road.

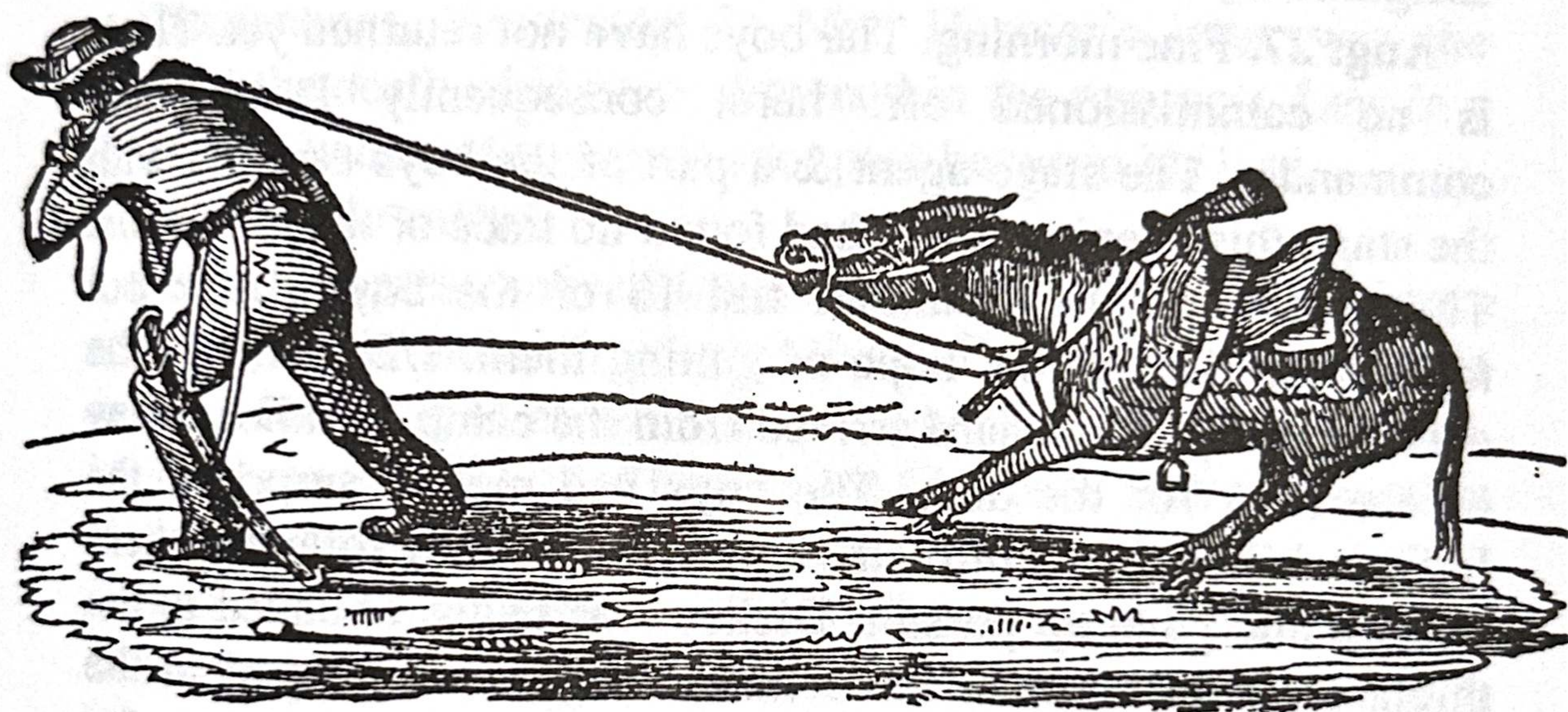
Aug. 19. Express left here for Las Cruces. Nothing heard of the Capt. and party yet [the men of Company "G" who left on a scout after Indians on August 9]. No letters by this mail. Lt. Fountain arrived with his escort about noon, brought Dad Overton and Terwilliger. Our boys are all right and got into Craig with two thousand Indian sheep and numerous goats. They will be here tomorrow. [August 19 marked the second anniversary of George Hand's induction into the California Volunteers.]

Aug. 20. The boys arrived in good health. They left the sheep at Fort Craig, and now we are having the most glowing accounts of the trip and it is amusing. They passed through some splendid country—fine springs and plenty of wild fruit such as grapes.

Mescal grows like bananas, said to be very nice. Each one has some story or joke to tell upon himself or some other man. One fellow, Bill Lockhart, when the Indians started for the skedaddle halloed to them, "Come back you cowardly sons of bitches and fight for your sheep!" They traveled 200 miles in 50 hours and were six days getting back.

Aug. 21. [No entry.]

Aug. 22. We are now organized into a cavalry and infantry co., 21 men mounted on mules and we have the stable call and water call added to our list.



At Fort McRae, George Hand's infantry company was converted into a mounted outfit much like a troop of cavalry.

Aug. 23 (Sunday). [No entry.]

Aug. 24. Information having just been received of a party of Navajos passing down this way with a large drove of cattle & mules, we have a river patrol to watch out and give any information that may give us a chance to nip them. We are in want of such stock any time. Cherokee Bob arrived today and left again for Craig.

Aug. 25. Express from Craig with mail from the seat of war. I received a letter from Lt. Smith, Fort Union, New Mexico. Wrote to Smith.

Aug. 26. Just after dinner two citizens came charging into camp. They were the party with the road agent of the mail co.

George Hand's Civil War Diary

[and were] just going down the first trip to put stock [at stage stations] on the road [the Jornada]. When arriving at the Point of Rocks, 35 miles below here, they were attacked by Indians. They lost 7 mules and had to retreat, throwing overboard everything, grub, water and everything heavy or bulky, and made the quickest time back here. Our cav. (or mounted infantry) immediately started in pursuit with the agent for a guide. [The military had contracted with a private company to provide regular stage and mail service between Las Cruces and Fort Craig along the Jornada del Muerto—not an easy assignment.]

Aug. 27. Fine morning. The boys have not returned yet. There is no commissioned off. here, consequently I am post commander. The stage agent & a part of the boys came in with the stage this evening. They had found no trace of the red devils. Then the Capt., Lt. Fountain and 13 of the boys struck out toward the river in the hope of getting them. 1/2 past 7 in the evening, Corp. Blanchard arrived from the camp 15 miles below on the river for the doct. The boys had met or surprised the Indians, killed 5 or 6 of them. The rest ran. They followed them 3 miles and gave up pursuit. Dickey was badly wounded in the thigh. He shot his man three times. Hightower jumped in the river & caught the Indian who was still trying to get away. He scalped him.

Aug. 28. Cherokee Bob arrived, hunting the mail. Capt. [Joseph F.] Bennett came with him. He left their camp in the night for this place and got lost. I sent out men to look for him but he arrived by himself. The Capt. [Henry Greene] and the boys came in late this eve. with the remains of [Private George S.] Dickey who died this morning. His body was laid out and put into the coffin before morning. The boys were very tired & hungry.

Aug. 29. The funeral took place at 9 this morning.

Aug. 30 (Sunday). Sunday inspection. Wrote to Mit, Lt. Smith, Mrs. Hill & Coolbroth.

Aug. 31. Mail left this morning. Very busy now with monthly papers & muster rolls.

September 1, 2, 1863. [No entries.]

Sept. 3. Lt. Baldwin, with a detachment of 11 men of Co. "D," 1st Cav., arrived here to cooperate with us.

Sept. 4. 4 men of the cav. went down the Jornada to the Point of Rocks with orders to return tomorrow noon.

Sept. 5. Cav. not heard from. Capt. Greene, Lt. Baldwin, our Mexican guide & 7 of our boys, mounted on mules, started at 12 o'clock at night to hunt them, taking 1 lb. jerked beef, 2 lb. of hard bread [each].

Sept. 6 (Sunday). Did not get back.

Sept. 7. Express from Las Cruces—recd. a letter from Mrs. Hosmer & Mrs. Hill of Little York, and my brother Lewis, then at Chattanooga, Tennessee. In Mrs. Hosmer's letter was the news of the death of Horace, drowned in the reservoir. Lew in a short fight had a solid cannon shot pass between his legs.

Sept. 8. [No entry.]

Sept. 9. Express arrived from Craig—no letters, some papers and very little news from the East. The cav. left here this evening for Craig to escort a drove of beef cattle to Las Cruces. Lt. Baldwin, Co. "D," 1st Cav., with Cherokee Bob and another loafer got drunk before they left. Rain tonight.

Sept. 10. Fine morning. The officers' cook made a great discovery this morning while the Lieut. was away from his tent. He went in to get his "bitters" from the ten gal. keg in the corner when to his great surprise it was gone, keg, whiskey & all. No one did it, and as yet everyone wonders who has the keg. And while all are wondering, some soldiers are drinking it. I have just had the finish put on my chimney and am now ready for the rain, except the door. Mosquitoes are getting quite troublesome and flies swarm in millions.

Sept. 11, 12. [No entries.]

Sept. 13 (Sunday). Capt. Roberts, Genl. West's Aid-de-Camp, detachment of Co. "E," 1st Cav., & "E," 1st Inft., arrived here en route to Las Cruces with 250 head of cattle. Laid over today. Boylan, a man of our co., sentenced to be shot, but not approved by the President. He is returned to duty in his co. and arrived here today.

Sept. 14. Co. "E" laid here today and left at 4 in the afternoon. Wrote to Lew & Mrs. Hosmer.

George Hand's Civil War Diary

Sept. 15. Express and mail arrived this aft.—recd. letter from Lew mailed at Nashville, dated from Winchester, Tenn. Recd. dailies from Kansas City and news of the sacking of Lawrence and the abandonment of Sumter by the rebs. [The town of Lawrence, Kansas, was destroyed by Confederate guerrilla raiders led by William Quantrill on August 21. Fort Sumter, South Carolina, had been attacked by Union naval forces but had not yet been taken.]

Sept. 16, 17. [No entries.]

Sept. 18. Wrote to Lew at Winchester, Tenn., and Charley Nickerson, Co. "C," Fort Wingate, N. Mexico.

Sept. 19-21. [No entries.]

Sept. 22. Stage arrived from Santa Fe with U.S. mail, trying [to see] if the 2nd trip will be better than the first. Our mail all locked in the mail bag and the key in Mesilla.

Sept. 23. Capt. Roberts and escort arrived this evening from Las Cruces. Brought some watermelons for Capt. Greene and a box of grapes for himself. He gave the grapes to us as a present, then took them again. They were brought into my tent and as good luck had it I was lucky enough to put away a quantity for my own use before they sent for it again. No harm to steal from officers—they would rob anyone.

Sept. 24. [No entry.]

Sept. 25. Johnny Lately [Lt. Whittemore] came up, took down 10 more men [to the semipermanent vedette post on the Rio Palomas].

Sept. 26. On the 26th I went to Alamosa on pass, had a good time. But when enjoying myself, magnificent Capt. Greene, Lt. Fountain and 10 men of Co. "G" came charging into town, mounted. Procured two guides, and after waiting for them and feeding animals, started again on a hunt for Indians who crossed the river this morning with some stock. I kept out of their sight but they found me and the Capt. ordered me back to take command of the post. 17 men left—all are now out after the redskins.

Sept. 27 (Sunday). Cole came up with official news from Whittemore stating that Argust & three other men at the lower

camp started in pursuit of the Indians and had returned with ten head of cattle. The Indians left them in a great hurry.

Sept. 28. The Capt. & his party returned.

Sept. 29. [No entry.]

Sept. 30. We were visited by Col. G. W. Bowie, Maj. McCleave, Capt. Shirland, several other officers on their way to Fort Craig to attend general C.M. [court-martial]. Capt. Greene was also ordered up. Waldman & Spencer went to Rio de las Palomas for the cattle.

October 1, 1863. [No entry.]

Oct. 2. The cattle came up in good condition.

Oct. 3. Saturday. We went to Alamosa on pass. Went hunting, shot two fine geese with one shot, several ducks and any amt. of garden truck.

Oct. 4 (Sunday). [No entry.]

Oct. 5. Stayed two nights [at Alamosa] and attended a dance. Came home, shot a goose on the way. Arrived home 1 P.M.

Oct. 6. Stage & mail arrived from Craig—received no letters. Had goose (roast), greens & rice pudding. Gale, Logan & Shissler came up from the river.

Oct. 7. Slim Jim [another nickname for Lt. Whittemore], alias Johnny-Come-Lately, arrived in camp this afternoon and he must have felt singular when the whoops & groans of the boys met his ears. But perhaps he has lost what little of that commodity [pride] he ever was in possession of.

Oct. 8. [No entry.]

Oct. 9. The Capt. came home accompanied by Col. G. W. Bowie, Maj. McCleave and several others with Paymaster Ruggles.

Oct. 10. We were paid off on the 10th, Saturday. Some were broke before night. An invoice of saddles and fixtures, all new, arrived with the Capt. Gambling is the order of the day & night with some, others are after permits to go to Alamosa to see the ladies and get some whiskey. By some means several canteens of whiskey were brought into camp and several of the boys drank a little too much. Wrote a letter to father today.

George Hand's Civil War Diary

Oct. 11 (Sunday). The mail stage arrived from Las Cruces, left again at four in the afternoon. On this up trip they killed one of our mules.

Oct. 12. So busy have we been that I had not time to draw rations, which was delayed until this morning. The boys have drawn the new saddles and are busy fitting them with the pistols and all other fixtures. It has much the appearance of a cav. company. Slim Jim went to his [Rio Palomas] camp this morning. [Pistols were part of cavalymen's equipage but usually were not issued to infantrymen. Foot soldiers were allowed to purchase and carry pistols if they wished, however.]



This Colt Model 1860 Army cap-and-ball revolver has the following engraved on its backstrap: George Hand Co. "G" 1st Inf. Cal. Vols. Long-time Tucson resident A. E. "Gene" Magee purchased the .44-caliber six-shooter from a party in Florence, Arizona, in 1932. The Arizona Historical Society in Tucson acquired the weapon from Mr. Magee in 1989.

Oct. 13. Mail arrived—Rosecrans retired to Chattanooga. [In September, Union forces led by General William Rosecrans were defeated in a major battle at Chickamauga Creek, Georgia, and they then withdrew across the state line into Tennessee.] Recd. letter from Charley Nickerson, Co. "C," 1st Inft., C.V. 30 horses arrived this afternoon for the infantry-cavalry.

Oct. 14. Pat Connelly absent at Alamosa without leave. Slim Jim came up with two men from his camp to see to their rations. He has some trouble about onions. He is now on pass and leaves for Craig this afternoon. Considerable excitement on the night of

12th caused by the burning of Red Dog's [Private Henry Barnett's] house, supposed to be the work of an incendiary. No one killed but the boys had lots of sport.

Oct. 15. An examination and trial today. The incendiary was clearly proven to be Cary Carpenter. The court adjourned till one week from today. Connelly arrived this morning and [was] put in confinement. A Mexican was brought over from Alamosa for selling whiskey to soldiers. He also was put in confinement. Lt. Fountain was sent over with some men to make arrests. The man who should have been arrested was here when they started. He is a hay contractor and well off for a greaser, while the other is a poor man with a large family to support. Fountain and the boys got back this evening, arrested no one.

Oct. 16. I was sent over to Alamosa with 3 men, Wallace, Clark & Emerson, to search for whiskey and make arrests. I found two barrels and arrested one man. Brought out the whiskey and stored it in our wagon, put a sentinel over it. We loaded the wagon with vegetables from the post garden and started for home at eleven at night. Arrived home 2 1/2 in the morning of the 17th. [Captain Henry Greene had established a post garden near Alamosa to provide much needed vegetables for his men. The garden was tended by a detail from the fort.]

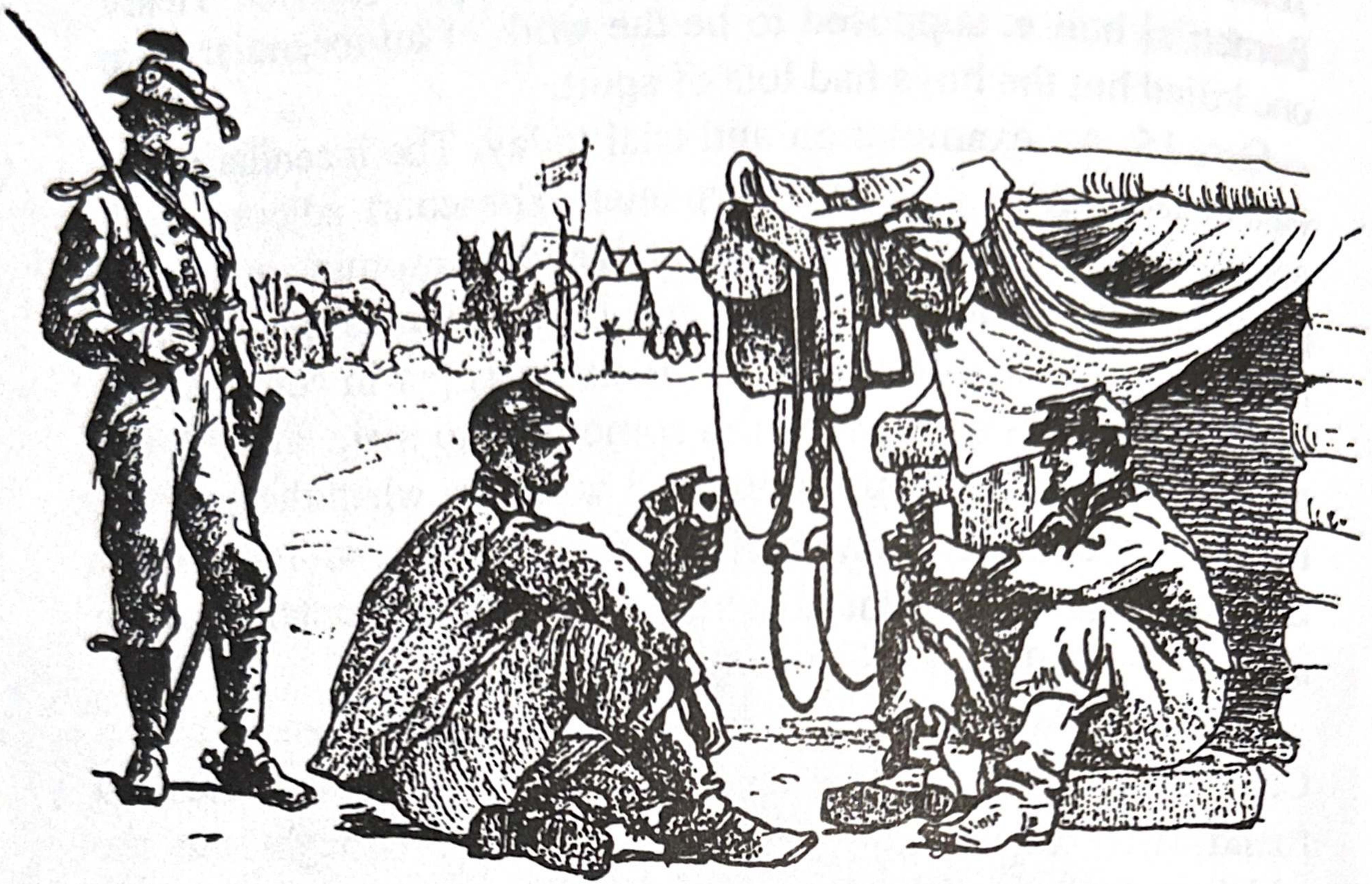
Oct. 17. [No entry.]

Oct. 18 (Sunday). Stage arrived from Cruces—no news—left in the afternoon.

Oct. 19. Cold & windy, very dusty.

Oct. 20. Stage arrived this morning with Slim Jim & U.S. mail. We built a fire at 2 1/2 o'clock and by daylight had all the papers thoroughly read. Just received Wilke's Spirit of the Times but no letters, not even from home. Slim Jim has evidently been on a bender at Craig for he came home with a short cav. uniform coat in which he has been strutting around camp to the amusement of the boys. All declare that he is now completely attired in boy's clothes, which become him much better than men's. Capt. Greene left today on the stage on a visit to Las Cruces. One of our horses died today. Monte [a card game] is going strong—Wheeler is taking the boys down.

Oct. 21. Gale & Ferguson came up.



An occasional card game helped pass the time in army camps. Century Magazine.

Oct. 22. This morning was very cold. Private Joe Smith shot four teal duck, the last one shot with rifle-musket. I was one of the favored few who had stuffed & roast duck for supper. Geese have been flying over camp all day. Ferg & Gale went home this afternoon.

Oct. 23. [No entry.]

Sergeant Hand Rescues a Damsel in Distress

October 24, 1863. Saturday. Went on pass to Alamosa to see the folks. Hunted the town over to get eggs, and at last, by spending an hour, I made raise of 9 eggs. We then went to the house of a lady who, by the way, is a grass widow. Her husband has been absent (in St. Louis) 10 years trying to get money enough to make his family comfortable. She is anxious for him to return and will gladden his sight by showing him an addition of three small children. Well, we went to her house, gave her the eggs, some coffee, sugar, bread & jerked beef to cook for us

and, on her promise to have it ready in one hour, we took a walk around town. It was just dusk and as I was alone and talking to a Mexican, who should I see but a small, dirty and ragged female peon chopping wood with a dull axe. [Peonage was a form of involuntary servitude in which people were forced to work under slave-like conditions to pay off debts.] I had seen her before several times performing such drudgery and felt sorry for her. It was quite cold and every rag on her was flung to the breeze. I went up to her and asked her a few questions. She told me her history and said she wished to leave her master if she could pay him the price of her liberty. To make a long story short, she being willing to go with me, I told her to let her master come for his own wood & axe. I took her down to a house which my padlock key opened, gave her my horse blanket & overcoat, locked the door and went to my supper. Imagine my surprise at seeing an elderly old greaser killing a goat in the house. We ate our supper and left for the dance.

Oct. 25 (Sunday). At two o'clock [a.m.] we started for home. The boys were much surprised at my prize. We then started for home where we arrived safely at sick call. My female friend was well pleased with our camp and the idea of getting out of slavery. But it was only a short time before her master and some others came over for his peon. She was frightened and ran over to my tent. They went to the Lieut. (Fountain) and demanded the girl. He told him that if the girl wished to go with him she could, if not he could not have her. He showed him the tent (mine) where she was, told him to go and see the girl but if he got licked to blame no one for it. He did not come but said he'd wait until the Capt. came home from Las Cruces. The stage arrived at nine in the morning, and after a while he called at the Captain's quarters and informed him of the robbery. The Capt. immediately sent for me and opened the conversation in the presence of some American ladies, passengers in the stage: "Sergeant, have you a peon—this man's—in your tent?" "No sir." "He says you have." "I've a small girl, sir, whom I found in a state of destitution. She said she was a slave and, in accordance with the Proclamation of our respected President, I confiscated her." He then told the man as the Lieut. had before,

and he went away choking with rage. We have a Dutch boy in our co. who helped me to bring her over. He says that was the greatest development that he ever saw. They have given up the idea of getting her for the present. She is now dressed up and a right good looking girl is our co. laundress, and every man in Co. "G" would fight two greasers each for our little washwoman.

When the stage arrived, I saw a man (the initials of whose name are Tom Myer) carrying a five gal. keg past my tent. As it is a poor soldier who can't see through a barrel and determine of whiskey is there, I smelt a rat and kept still. In the meantime Col. Jones (secesh), Capt. [Herbert M.] Enos of the regular army, and others were in the Captain's tent drinking wine (El Paso). By some means I blundered in there when all but the Capt's. cook were out and surprised several half bottles of it which I made dead by emptying. Everything went on nice and smooth until night when the five gal. keg began to show itself. Metzger & Tom Johnson opened monte and treated very freely. The boys began to get drunk. Duvall & Bowman got into a fight—I sent them to the guardroom. Pat Connelly & Tom Lloyd had a fight—both cut with knives and bruised badly. After tattoo, Tom Johnson called Joe Smith a damned Yankee son of a bitch. They went out to fight—Smith victorious. No more fights but at least 20 drunk men in camp.

Oct. 26. The Captain ordered me to send those fellows who were drunk & noisy to the river to relieve those now down there. That puts a stopper to their whiskey drinking for a time. Our horses were drawn this afternoon. Lt. Fountain and the Capt. were out exercising their horse this aft. and, when racing, Fountain's horse fell with him, hurting him severely (not dangerously).

Oct. 27. Express from Fort Craig—Indians been running off stock above. Capt. sent for me, assembly was sounded and in just 15 minutes 13 men with two days' rations were galloping away. Some equipments came in here this evening from Craig.

Oct. 28. Sent three men to Point of Rocks as escort for the emigrants.

Oct. 29. Men came back from the scout, saw nothing.

Oct. 30, 31. [No entries.]

November 1 (Sunday), 1863. Stage arrived from Las Cruces.

Nov. 2. [No entry.]

Nov. 3. Mail from Craig—recd. letter from Lt. Smith, Fort Union.

Nov. 4. Escort went to Craig.

Nov. 5. [Indians with] 800 sheep crossed the river. The boys sent express to us and they started in pursuit, taking the mules from the teams and mounted bareback. The Capt. started off immediately with 13 more men and something is to be done.

Nov. 6. The two boys [Company "G's" lieutenants] left for Alamosa leaving me in command of the post. The fatigue party got whiskey today. Two wagons and escort of cav. arrived this eve. from Craig with more new saddles, guns and a complete outfit of cav. camp & gar. [garrison] equipage.

Nov. 7. Spencer arrived with 20 sheep picked up from the herd that the boys are now in pursuit of. Whittemore told him to turn them over to the Q.M. Very much surprised, Spencer asked him if he should turn them over en masse or one at a time.

Nov. 8 (Sunday). Sunday morning. Capt. and several of the boys got home. Sergt. Rhodes, Argust & others are still in pursuit. The Indians, through the negligence of Slim Jim, were two days in advance and probably will keep so. The Capt. gave Jim fits and ordered him away from camp in half an hour. Stage arrived—no news.

Nov. 9, 10. [No entries.]

Nov. 11. Atkinson & Tompkins arrived this evening. They killed one Indian, wounded four—got one scalp, several bows & arrows, 150 head of sheep. Left Argust & Lockhart behind.

Nov. 12. Gale, LaRose & Tompkins went out after the sheep. Argust & Gale arrived today. Big Tom Myer got himself into the guardhouse. Col. Rigg arrived with escort of cav. Our horses, 40, came this evening.

Nov. 13. Col. Rigg inspected our camp & quarters and left for Alamosa at noon. Longworth, Spencer, Clark, Logan & Tom Myers went to Franklin to exchange coffee, rice & candles for dried fruit. Lockhart arrived today with the sheep.

Nov. 14, 15 (Sunday). [No entries.]



On the trail of the hostiles. R. F. Zogbaum, Harper's Weekly.

Nov. 16. Camp was aroused at 8 1/2 o'clock this evening by Shissler with express from the Rio Cuchillo Negro [a vedette station a few miles to the southwest]. Their horses were strayed or run off by the Indians. The latter was supposed to be the case, as fires have been burning several days in that vicinity. All was stir and bustle for about 20 minutes, then 4 men with hard crackers & dried beef in their haversacks were riding down the road as fast as horses could carry them. We also sent down 25

head of live sheep from the last lot taken from the Indians. The Mexican owners are expected to be here every day to claim their property. We killed twelve today, and the twenty-five sent below will be accounted for as not present. Sergt. Gale arrived this morning. They found the horses as they were only strayed off.

Nov. 17. Stage arrived this morning—very little news. No letters for me—very provoking.

Nov. 18-20. [No entries.]

Nov. 21. The train and escort that brought our horses arrived from Cruces this morning. An accident occurred with them—a young man named Carpenter, while in the act of pulling a loaded rifle from a wagon, was shot, the ball entering his stomach. He died shortly after, was buried here today. A greaser is now here from Las Cruces to claim the cattle that we lately took from the Navajos.

Nov. 22, 23. [No entries.]

Nov. 24. Mail arrived—recd. a letter from C. J. Nickerson, Co. "C," 1st Inft., C.V.

Nov. 25. Express from Craig—cattle stolen by Indians, from Paraje [a Hispanic village a few miles southeast of Fort Craig]. Lt. Baldwin and 12 men after them, stopped in Alamosa all night—fine way to hunt Indians.

Nov. 26. Day set apart for thanks—this is the "giving" by the Governor. Capt. and three men went out on the Jornada to see the state of things. Found tracks and followed them into camp—horses coming back from the corn field. Our boys returned from below with lots of fruit. Bradley bought a tortoise shell India rubber dog.

Nov. 27. [No entry.]

Nov. 28. Express from Craig—Mitchell escaped. 100 dollars reward offered by Col. Rigg, dead or alive.

Nov. 29 (Sunday). Stage arrived from below. Very cold and windy—freezes every night.

Nov. 30. Monday, last day of fall. Nothing new or interesting.

December 1, 1863. Tuesday. Stage arrived—no news, no letters.

George Hand's Civil War Diary

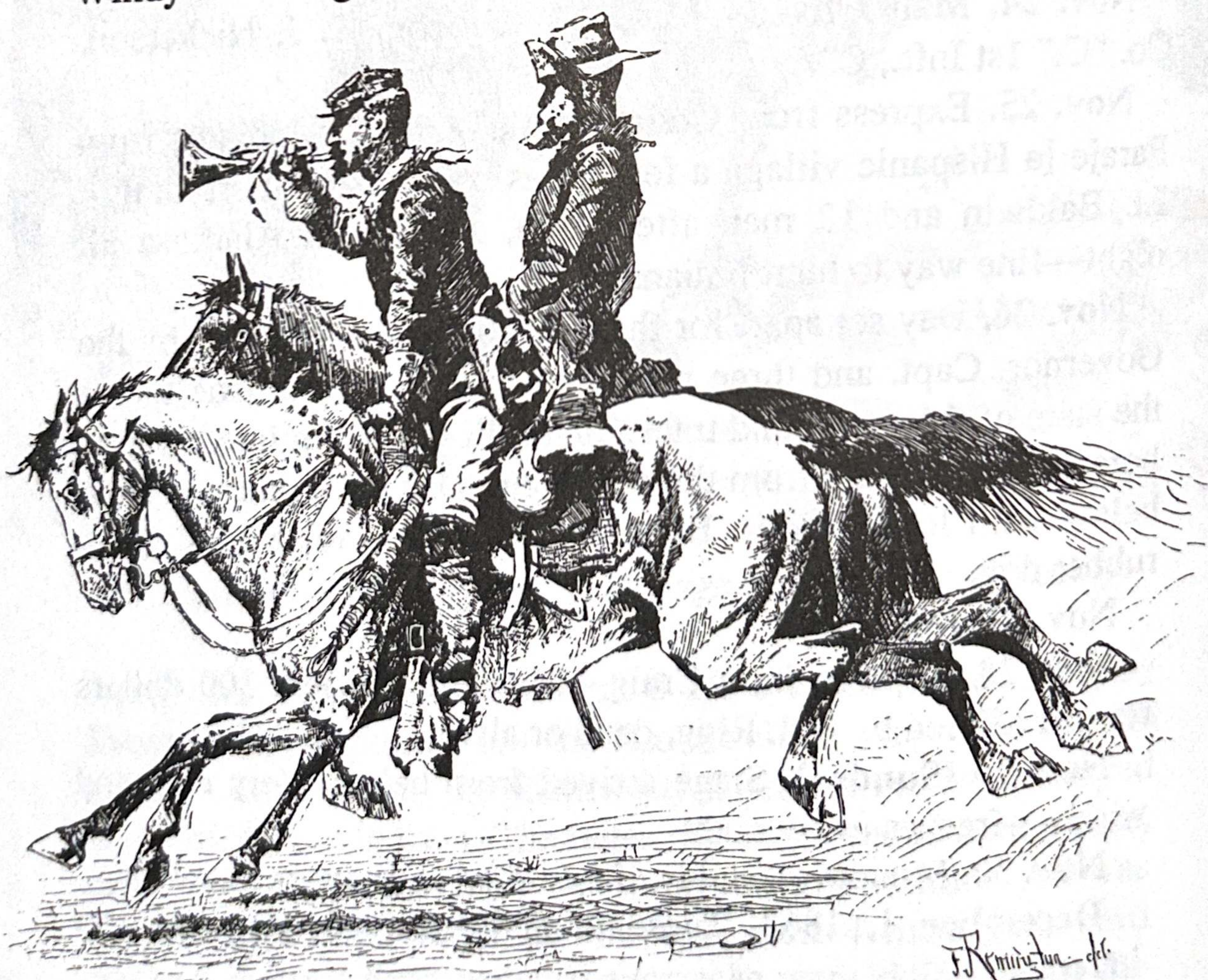
Dec. 2. Capt. and 9 men started on the Jornada after Indians. Overtook them at the river, 30 miles from Aleman. The Indians left 300 sheep in the charge of our boys.

Dec. 3. Capt. returned on the third.

Dec. 4. Capt., Corp. Erwin & 9 men left to establish a post at the Point of Rocks. The sheep came up today. We left 150 of them at the vedette stations on the Rio [Grande]. Capt. Brady of the N. Mexican Vols. arrived here in search of sheep but we had them first.

Dec. 5. Nothing new or interesting.

Dec. 6 (Sunday). Express says a large flock of sheep was crossed 6 miles above Alamosa last night. Lt. Baldwin, with 9 men of Co. "D," 1st Cav., Cal. Vols., and a number of Mexicans are after them. Capt. B. [Brady], Lt. Fountain, and some of our co. started in haste to have a hand in the mess. Stage arrived this morning—no letters. Capt. [Greene] has gone to Las Cruces. Windy and disagreeable today.



The cavalry charge. Frederic Remington, Harper's Weekly.

Dec. 7-22. [No entries.]

Dec. 23. The posts [vedette stations] on the river are all broken up [disbanded].

Dec. 24. Christmas Eve. No whiskey to be had—the Captain would not sign orders for any.

Dec. 25. Christmas passed off very dull, but towards night whiskey was found where soldiers always find it, and Co. "G" was nearly all drunk and noisy until morning, when a cold snowstorm drove them all to bed.

Dec. 26. I went to Fort Craig and a hard time we had on the Jornada. The wind was terrific and snow & dust blinded me. It was so very cold that we could not ride our horses.

Dec. 27-29. [No entries.]

Dec. 30. Had a good time at the fort with Smith & others. Left for home on the 29th. Stayed in Paraje that night. All my detachment & escort drunk except Creevey. Started next morning and arrived home the evening of the 30th.

Dec. 31. Great preparations are being made for the first day of the new year. We have killed three 50 lb. pigs and intend having a grand time. Late in the eve. Corp. Bradley went out and succeeded in tapping the commissary. He brought in a canteen of the "fluid," which Corporals Argust, Bradley, Privates Wallace & Creevey, with what little help I afforded them, disposed of in a very quiet manner. Went to bed and slept the old year out. Reveille introduced the new one.

* * * * *

January 1, 1864. We are now on the last year of our enlistment. Time passes slowly but surely. We are all very busy getting ready for dinner which is at one o'clock. I sent an invitation to some cav. boys at Alamosa. The table set and loaded with such things as we could get, such as oyster soup, roast pigs, stuffed pies, cakes, gingerbread, nuts & raisins, with plenty of El Paso wine to wash the dry stuff down. Everything went off well. The best thing of the day was the Captain's toast, which was, as near as I can recollect, as follows: "Fill up your tin cups and all rise." He then stretched out his arm full length, and with a faltering voice and trembling frame pronounced these

immortal words: "Is it not a splendid thing for an officer of the American army?" Well, I'm almost ashamed to remember it, as it came from my Captain, but as we are not very friendly it may not be out of place, so here it is—but first imagine a man unused to speaking or giving commands and nearly scared out of his wits: "Here's to Co. 'G' who from danger never flee. May they live in prosperitee and be discharged in native Amerikee." I've no doubt but that he felt very proud of that. If he did, I'm glad to please him once.

Jan. 2. I went to Alamosa and arrived home Saturday morning, Jan. 2, 1864.

Jan. 3 (Sunday). Stage from Las Cruces. Our little guns [carbines?] issued today.

Jan. 4. [No entry.]

Jan. 5. Tuesday. Stage from Craig—no letters.

Jan. 6. The new doctor arrived Wednesday.

Jan. 7. Snowed all day.

Jan. 8. Lt. Fountain's wife & child arrived.

Jan. 9, 10 (Sunday). [No entries.]

Jan. 11. Stage from Las Cruces. Heard [about] the shooting of Lieut. Allyne by Bob Carr of Co. "A," 1st Cav., Cal. Vols. [On December 20, 1863, while stationed in West Texas, Private Robert Kerr shot and killed his first lieutenant, Samuel H. Allyne. Kerr was tried, found guilty of murder, and executed by firing squad at Franklin, Texas, on March 20, 1864.]

Jan. 12. Tuesday. Stage arrived—brought no news from the East.

Jan. 13-15. [No entries.]

Jan. 16. Saturday. Went to Fort Craig—found Smith in good fix. Left same day for home. Genl. Jimmy's escort arrived while there.

Jan. 17 (Sunday). Stayed in Paraje Sunday night—went to a dance.

Jan. 18. Monday. Started for home, arrived safe at sundown.

Jan. 19. Tuesday. Stage arrived—received letter from Lew with picture. Letter written at Bridgeport, Ala.

Jan. 20. Wednesday. Very busy cleaning up camp—expecting the Genl. [James Carleton]. He arrived at dark. He looks well

and can't stay but a short time. [Lt. Cyrus] DeForest [DeForrest] is with him, also Capt. Smith & others.

Jan. 21-23. [No entries.]

Jan. 24 (Sunday). Stage arrived from Las Cruces.

Sergeant Hand Goes on a Scout after Apaches

January 25, 1864. Monday. Very busy getting the advance party off for an expedition into the Indian country. Each man takes on his horse 25 pounds corn (shelled), five days' hd. bread & jerky, blankets, canteens, arms and 60 rounds ammunition. By some means whiskey was got, and when called "boots & saddles," they were not forthcoming and were so drunk as to be lashed on their horses and led out of camp. [The mounted infantry company was embarking on a scout after hostile Apaches that took them into the Black Range west of Fort McRae.]



Packer hitching up a cinch. Frederic Remington, Outing Magazine.

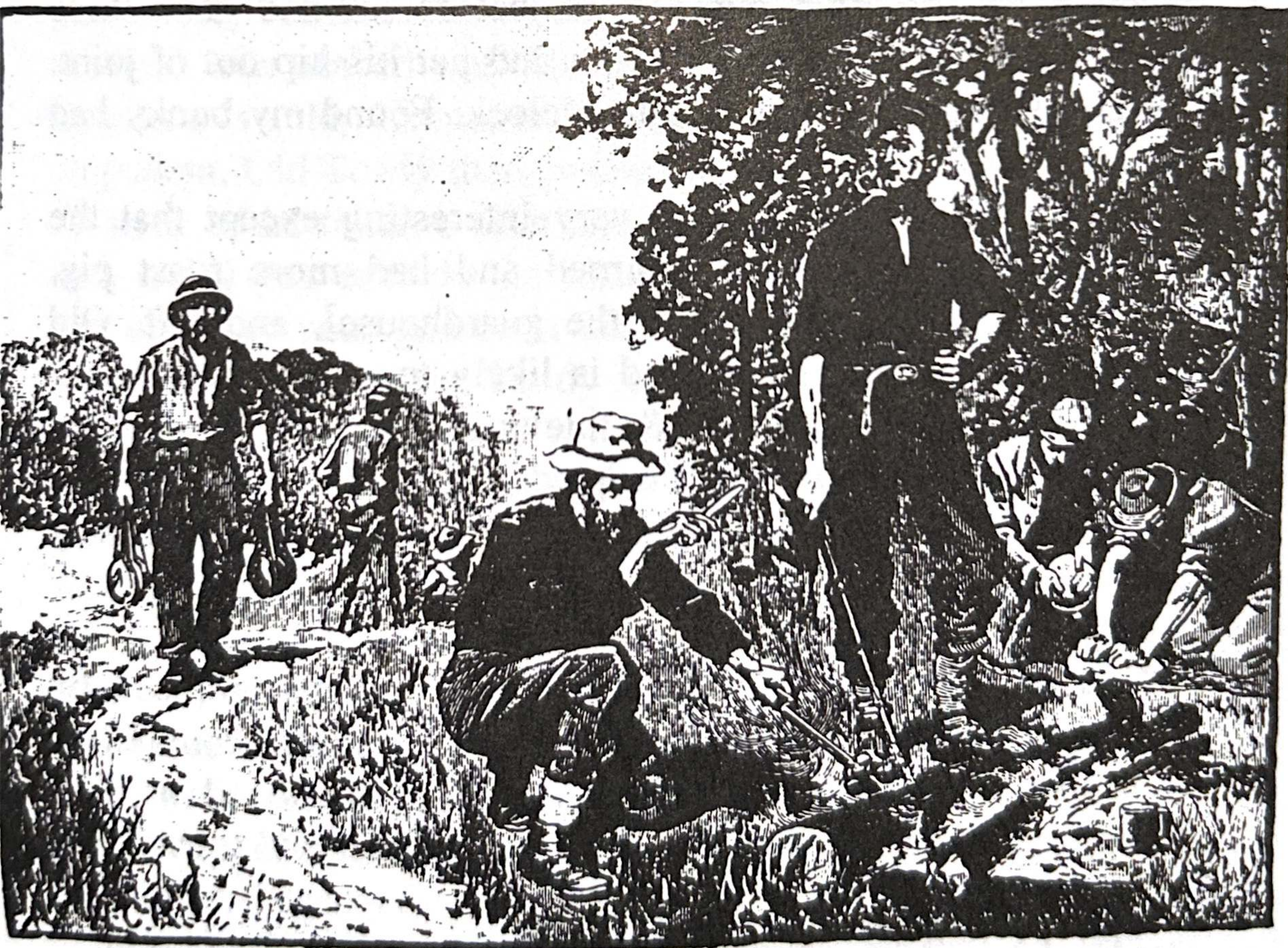
Jan. 26. Tuesday morning. Stage arrived after we were gone. We left in great spirits, and on our arrival at [the Rio] Cuchillo Negro [camp] found the advance had gone to the camp below. Sent a man down to bring them back. Rested here two hours. When the boys came up all were surprised to see Corp. Patterson (who was in charge of the packtrain) wearing a dark colored shanty over his left eye. On inquiry found that big Tom Myer and the Corp. had a set-to on account of blankets. Myer had two of the nicest black eyes imaginable—his head was swollen and he looked very like a wild Hottentot. The whipping had a good effect on him as it tended to silence his big mouth considerable. We finally got off and went up the Rio Cuchillo Negro twenty miles. Bad road, soft and sandy, full of holes which made it hard for a horse. The traveling was somewhat better after we left this cañon and struck across the country for another river. It was a long road and was dark night when we arrived at and camped on the Rio Palomas, thirsty, tired & hungry.

Jan. 27. Left here in the morning (Wednesday). Left Corp. Argust and two privates to wait until Corp. Erwin came from the fort with the mail. Went on about thirty miles and stopped to drink and feed [the horses] at a spring. This was the first pure water since we left California and it was really delicious—I could hardly drink enough. We waited here for the mail, which was late in getting in, and we were obliged to stay until morning here. I received a letter from my sister Mira with a little pincushion in it, sent by her little daughter. Here we received the news of the defeat of Heenan by Tom King—hard to swallow but we have to do it. [American boxing champion John Heenan was beaten by the British fighter Tom King in London on December 10.] Here we divided our sugar & ground coffee to make our pack animals lighter. Paul [Clark] and I made strong coffee for our next day's march. We picketed our horses, put out our guard and slept well under the circumstances.

Jan. 28. Got the advance off at daylight. I stayed behind to see the packtrain off. We lost the trail, but after a short search found it and it was a rough one, down & up hill, through cañons, dead timber, fallen trees & brush, plenty of it. We made our way

through by cutting some trees. Ten o'clock in the forenoon we came out of the cañon on rolling short hills with pine timber reminding one of Cal. Halted at noon to graze and rest. Went on again until dark night. Found a small spring in the afternoon where we managed to get water enough for all our animals and ourselves. Made coffee. When we struck [reached] camp, after passing several old Indian villages, it was 9 o'clock at night. Lt. Fountain, with the guides and half our party, went out to reconnoiter in the vicinity of where the Indian boy [guide] said the rancheria [seasonally occupied village] was. Found water. Kept on until they arrived at the village and found the devils gone. Came back and we retired for the night.

Jan. 29. Friday. Stayed here until noon to feed [the horses] on good grass, then took our backtrack until night when we were obliged to camp.



Fixing supper after a hard march. Century Magazine.

Jan. 30. Saturday. Very cold, snow and rain at night. Tracks all covered. We kept up the hunt all day.

George Hand's Civil War Diary

Jan. 31 (Sunday). Sunday morning our blankets were all snow and the old man [Captain Henry Greene] got thoroughly disgusted with the hunt. Making an attempt to cross over some very high & rocky mountains, which some of our pack animals could not get up, and no tracks visible, we started for home. On the way to the camp on the Rio Palomas we killed two horses. Arrived in camp late.

February 1, 1864. The next morning the Capt. and staff left for home, I being then in charge of the scout. We took it slow and Monday night camped at a spring with good grass.

Feb. 2. Rested well and Tuesday morning left for home. Took a little different route. It was a long road but by keeping up the movement we made the river [Rio Grande] at dark. Jim Fullerton knew the ford and went ahead. He knew it was not deep. All followed and all came out wet. It was the deepest ford on the river and, as a punishment, before we had gone three hundred yards his horse threw him and put his hip out of joint. We arrived home safely at eight o'clock. Found my bunky had gone to Fort Craig.

Feb. 3. Nothing strange or very interesting except that the General [James Carleton] returned and had more roast pig, released T. B. Johnson [from the guardhouse], and left. Old Greene is as toady as ever and is likely to get himself into a scrape for his petty robbery & thieving. He is an unmitigated thief and an ignorant, unprincipled villain and deserves the execrations [denunciation] of every man but two in Company "G," 1st Inft., Cal. Vols.

Feb. 4-13. [No entries.]

Feb. 14 (Sunday). Asked for a pass and was refused by Toady Greene. Stage arrived—received a letter from C. J. Nickerson, Co. "C," 1st Inft., Cal. Vols., stationed at Fort Whipple, northern Arizona. Sent letter to father and to Mr. Hill of Little York.

Feb. 15. [No entry.]

Feb. 16. Tuesday. Stage arrived—few letters came. Old Greene is in a devil of a fix. He has had a long run but without doubt will soon be brought to stop with a round turn. He has signed, and ordered others to sign, clothing receipt rolls for men

who were dead & deserted. He has always lived off this co. He is a man, although he has none of those fair points which help to make an honest man or a gentleman.

Feb. 17. Wednesday. Today we had a job comparing co. clothing receipt rolls with the co. books. A footrace came off in the afternoon between Red Dog (Barnett) & Webster. Red Dog passed the winning post several lengths [ahead] and won the splendid sum of \$2.50. Quite a scene occurred in the Captain's qrs. today. Tompkins, a teamster, drove through the Capt.'s (Toady's) dooryard, or rather between his qrs. & a woodpile. The Capt., in a very mean and ungentlemanly manner, told him not to drive there any more. Tompkins replied that he did not wish to drive any more at all. The Capt. ordered him staked out. At the time [of the order], T. was after a load of wood. On his return he came to the qrs. of the High Priest (Toady Greene) to see where to unload the wood, after which he asked if the Capt. ordered him staked out. He said, "Yes." T. then inquired the cause, was told, "Impudence." He did not know that he was impudent. Old Toady then swelled up to his grand size and said, "I wish I had taken a club and knocked your goddamn brains out, and if you ever do the like again, I will knock your brains out or break your goddamn head." "Ah, you will eh?" said T. and started to leave but Toady jumped up, ran after his revolver and charged very furiously toward T. who stood at his full height, never quailed or moved or said a word. The old son of a . . . again remarked that he had a mind to knock his brains out, but then, turning to Lt. Whittemore, he ordered him to take T. to the guardhouse and have him staked out immediately. There was a very ill feeling among the boys for some time when they found out the cause of it. [It is unclear exactly what Hand meant by the term "staked out." Presumably, it was a punishment that involved an offender being tied to a stake or stakes in an uncomfortable manner.]

Feb. 18. Thursday. Operations commenced this morning on the new well. Boylan released [from the guardhouse]. Very cold and windy. Newcomb's train from Craig, escorted by Co. "B," 1st Inft., brought corn & 50 head of cattle. Co. "B" is camped at

George Hand's Civil War Diary

the water hole above camp. They are en route for Franklin, Texas.

Feb. 19. Friday. The Capt. was anxious to know if I told Corp. Manley that C. M. O'Brien's clothing acct. was falsified. He got very little satisfaction. He refused me a pass again. [Private Charles O'Brien was killed in the Battle of Apache Pass on July 15, 1862,]

Feb. 20. Saturday. Nothing new. Our sheep are all gone and we have to use carne seca (dry beef), dried on the carcass—tough is no name for it.

Feb. 21 (Sunday). Sunday morning inspection at 8 1/2 o'clock. After stable call all hands began to move in the direction of the race course prepared by the renowned racers Poker John & Sleepy Corwin. The excitement was great, the stakes small, being but forty dollars, but outside bets were quite extensive. Distance: 60 yds. I was appointed stake holder and many private bets were left with me, all of which I bet, and everything being ready they toed the scratch, got the word and were off. Poker got the jump and for 10 yds. kept the lead, but Corwin overhauled him, got the lead and came in an easy winner. Luckily for me he was my man. Several other small races came off today. At 10 o'clock the stage arrived, escort from Co. "D," 1st. Sport of all sorts has been going on today and money that has been laid away since Tucson came out.

Feb. 22. Monday afternoon went in company with Ben Argust to Alamosa. Passed the camp of Corp. Manley who had just been transported by Toady Greene for spite on account of being reported by him to Genl. Carleton. His spite, however, will only fall on his own head, the miserable little petty thief. We stayed in Alamosa all night, returned in the morning.

Feb. 23. Tuesday. Stage came in—recd. letter from sister Emma containing the news of enlistment of my last and youngest brother [Ira, who would be eighteen on May 31] in the 14th N.Y. Heavy Artillery. She says she never saw so happy a boy as he after he obtained his father's consent, and would not rest until he donned the uniform of his corps.

Feb. 24. Wednesday. Toady Greene is getting cooled some but is mean as any man yet. He has told the boys who are

sinking the well on the Jornada that he will give them a two months' furlough. The narrow minded fool! As though he had the power to give furloughs. Genl. West came in here this morning, escorted by a part of Co. "E," 1st Cav. They remain here all day.

Feb. 25-27. [No entries.]

Feb. 28 (Sunday). Sunday. Had a grand inspection and such a one as Greene was there in all his glory. Oh, he is a military humbug!

Feb. 29. [No entry.]

March 1, 1864. Tuesday. Stage arrived—recd. letter from brother Lew from Huntsville, Ala.—his photograph also. The escort for the stage remained here and Corp. Bradley, with three of our men, went down with it. This evening Genl. West's escort returned, [will] stay all night. We are out of hay and only 9 pounds of corn (cob) per day to our horses—low diet.

Mar. 2. Wednesday. Got my horse shod. Our patrol reports Co. "D," 1st Cal. Vols., at the Point of Rocks. They will be here tomorrow. 5 [six] of our men have joined the Veterans. [These men had reenlisted in the army, joining companies of "veteran volunteers." The original volunteer units were not perpetuated. Rather, they were dissolved when their members' three-year enlistments were up. Even though the war was not yet over, George Hand and his comrades were not compelled to remain in the army.]

Mar. 3. Co. "D," 1st Inft., arrived here. Grover [is] as usual except a bad cough. Two fiddles, one guitar—have lots of music.

Mar. 4. Friday. Formal guard mount.

Mar. 5. Saturday. An extra addition of officer of the day, a countersign, the guard turned out at sundown and in fact all the paraphernalia of a brigade headqrs. Toady Greene is very military but has, in a great measure, modified his style of talk since he found that he was not the Secretary of War.

Mar. 6 (Sunday). Sunday. Grand inspection. Stage came in from Craig—no letters.

Mar. 7. Monday night had a dance. Strict orders against burning lights after taps. Officer of day Johnny-Come-Early is

George Hand's Civil War Diary

around every night—never fails to give me a call. Some of Co. "D," having only tents, were invited by our boys to sleep in their houses. [March 7 was George Hand's birthday—he was thirty-four years old.]

Mar. 8, 9. [No entries.]

Mar. 10. Thursday night an order from the fertile brains of Toady Greene & Johnny-Come-Early made them all [Company "D"] go to their own quarters.

Mar. 11-19. [No entries.]

Mar. 20 (Sunday). Lt. [John] Martin, with a part of Co. "G," 1st Inft., mounted, went to the headwaters of the Rio de las Palomas [in the Black Range] on a scout. Stay out 15 days, during which time we have heavy duty—guard, patrol and fatigue every day.

Mar. 21-27 (Sunday). [No entries.]

Mar. 28. I went to Ft. Craig as a witness in the case of Corp. F. R. Blanchard vs. Lt. Whittemore. Had in charge two wagons (for forage) and one more prisoner (Susee). The prisoners were tried and I was ordered back without forage. Through the smartness of Toady Greene who, being comdg. off., A.G.M., A.C.S. & Corporal of the guard, neglected to send the papers necessary for the draft. When I arrived, he (Greene) was gone. The Q.M. made the requisition & sent the teams. The Capt. got Hail Columbia from the Col. for deserting his post, leaving the department, etc.

Mar. 29-31. [No entries.]

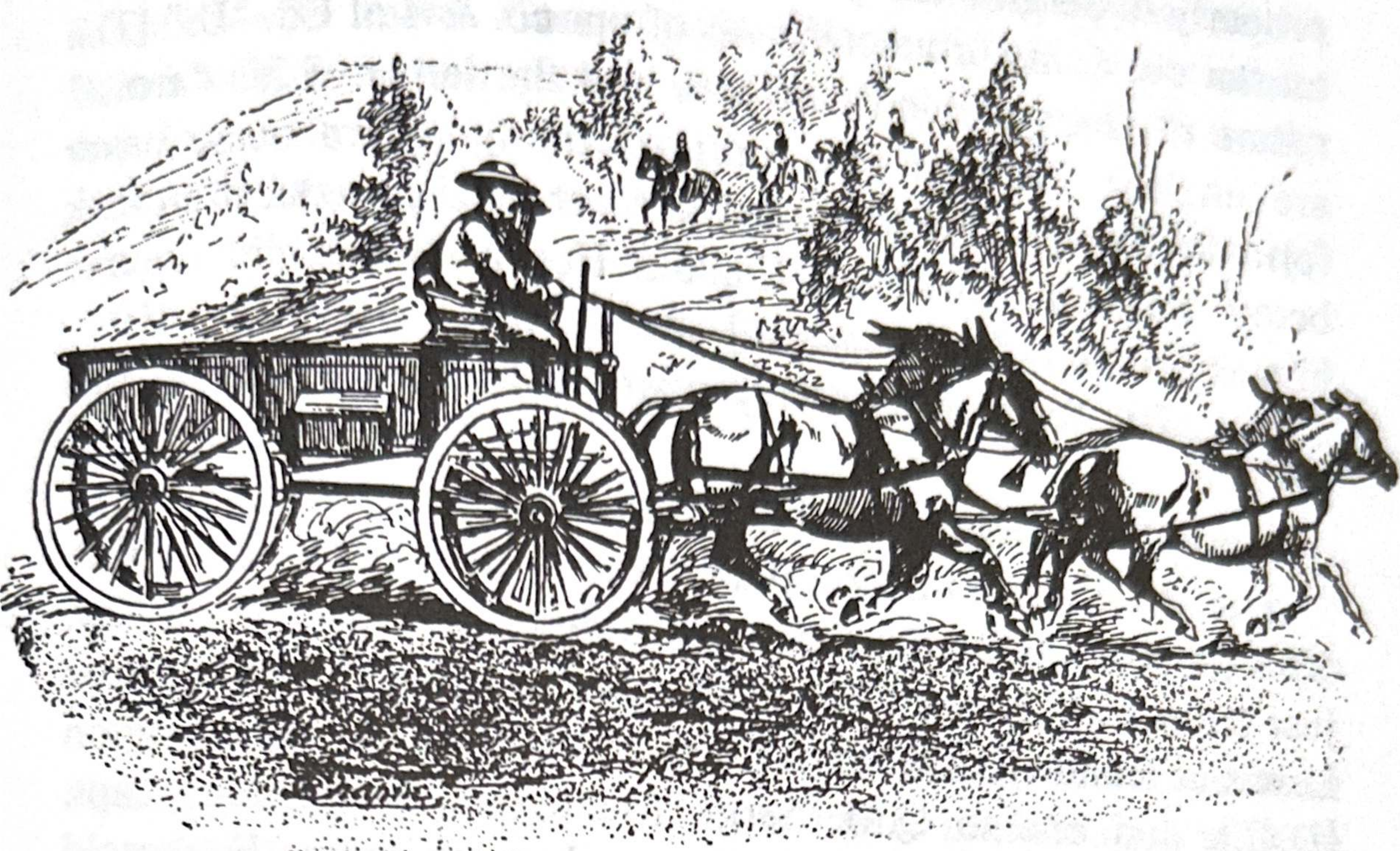
April 1, 1864. Sold Sam Jacobs very nicely.

Apr. 2. [No entry.]

Apr. 3 (Sunday). Went to Alamosa, had a fine dance. Came home early in the morning. Grover's horse gave out.

Apr. 4. Our Indian hunters arrived this morning. Saw no Indians, wore out all their clothes and had a good time generally.

Apr. 5. Tuesday. Stage arrived [with mail] from the States—no letters [for me]. Very windy time at present. Preparations are being made for another Indian hunt. Several tents blew down today. The wind makes everything lay low. We just learned of the death of Rev. T. Starr King. [Unitarian minister Thomas



An army supply wagon. Outing Magazine.

Starr King was an influential civic leader and strong Union supporter in San Francisco].

Apr. 6. Wednesday. Pleasant before dinner, but this afternoon the wind is playing the devil. Wrote to Mira, father & Emma last week.

Apr. 7-11. [No entries.]

Apr. 12. Stage made last trip in here. We have to go out to the road, 10 miles, to get our mail.

Apr. 13, 14. [No entries.]

Apr. 15. Went to Alamosa with Argust.

Apr. 16. [No entry.]

Apr. 17 (Sunday). The mail came in this morning from California—no letter for me.

Apr. 18. [No entry.]

George Hand Is Placed in Arrest

April 19, 1864. Tuesday. Mail from States—recd. letter from sister Emma & brother Lew from Alabama (Huntsville). I was put under arrest by my co. commander and turned over the co.

property to Sergt. Gale. Mustering officer arrived this evening to muster out & in our veterans—6 of our co. & 4 of Co. "D." [The nature of George Hand's offense and the terms of his "arrest" are unclear. He was not confined in the guardhouse, never formally charged and tried, and was not fined or reduced in rank below sergeant. However, Captain Henry Greene did remove him as company first sergeant.]

Apr. 20. Wednesday. Very warm & sultry. Mustering off. left.

Apr. 21. Thursday. Nothing of importance.

Apr. 22. Friday. Lt. Col. [Clarence E.] Bennett, 1st Cav., Cal. Vols., arrived here with Paymaster Clark and escort of 1st Cav. just from Cal. Wrote four letters, one to sister Emma, brother Lewis at Huntsville, Alabama, Ira at Fort Corcoran, Washington [D.C.], and one to Q.M. Sergt. Manley at Fort Craig. Capt. Greene in very hot water about overcharging James Fitzgerald for clothing. He made threats and used abusive language to said Fitz. to try and intimidate him and prevent him from saying any more about it.

Apr. 23. Co. "K," 1st Cav., & Capt. [Robert S.] Johnson arrived here. I went on pass to Alamosa. Greene went down the river to look out a grazing camp. Some of Co. "K" reported a big drove of antelope for sheep tracks crossing the Jornada. Consequence: 15 men sent after them.

Apr. 24 (Sunday). Spent the day with Whiting & others of Co. "K," 1st Cav., Cal. Vols. They left at 4 o'clock. They number 90 men, have fine horses and on the whole are as fine looking, healthy co. as I have seen in the service. Mail from Las Cruces this morning—nothing for me.

Apr. 25. [No entry.]

Apr. 26. Greene came back from the scout.

Apr. 27. Bradley went to Craig with an escort for train.

Apr. 28. [No entry.]

Apr. 29. Lt. Fountain, 20 men, went to Alamosa to take government property from Mexicans. Brought 30 old guns, blankets, soldiers' clothing and many other things.

Apr. 30. General muster in columns of companies.

May 1 (Sunday), 1864. We left for grazing camp on the Rio Palomas—28 men. Connelly & Tom Johnson, somewhat intoxicated, lost their pistols. Arrived at the camp early in the day, found everything right.

May 2. Monday. I came back to get my horse shod. The Capt. was off for Craig.

May 3. Tuesday. Paul Clark & I went to Alamosa, found 3 doz. eggs by telling the Mexicans the Captain wanted them. Stayed all night.

May 4. Wednesday. Made a duff [pudding], whiskey sauce. At night Paul was sent to Las Cruces with an express.

May 5. Thursday. Made ginger cake. Pat Connelly came up from the Palomas camp.

May 6. Friday. Went down to the camp. The boys had been fishing and the quarters were full of cat & buffalo fish, with an occasional turkey & several geese.

May 7. Saturday. We are having gay times, myself especially. Being under arrest I have nothing to trouble me and spend my time hunting, fishing & playing cards.



Shooting waterfowl was one of the few pleasures available to George Hand and his companions at Fort McRae.

May 8 (Sunday). Sunday morning some of the boys went about a mile to draw our seine in a slough. I went fishing in the river [Rio Grande]. The boys brought home about a hundred pounds of fish. I caught two cats. We had duff for dinner.

May 9. Monday. Very windy—fish would not bite. Tompkins & Creevey came down with orders to send seven of the best horses back to the fort. Then there was hurrying to get ready—a short time and they were off. Supposed to be for an escort to go with Col. Rigg to Las Cruces. Report says we are all to go back to McRae. It will not surprise me, for after being humbugged for three years I am ready to be resigned to anything, or to resign and be a citizen.

May 10. Tuesday morning—wagon came down from the fort to bring us all up. Cooks up at one o'clock in the morning. We did not hurry ourselves much for we were opposed to going back. Arrived home at noon. Plenty of beans for dinner and two 50 pound catfish for supper. The baked fish went good but chowder of the heads was delicious. Found a letter from Lewis mailed Columbia, Tenn.

Sergeant Hand is Returned to Duty

May 11, 1864. Wednesday. Cool and pleasant. By order of the all-powerful, ever-stealing & high-toned damned rascal Capt. H. A. Greene, I am returned to duty. Changed positions with Sergt. Gale and consequently shifted my base from the First Sergt.'s tent to a house on the opposite side of camp. Cool and pleasant. This evening the Q.M. came into the corral and picked out 18 of our best horses for Col. Rigg, [including] my horse, a fine large sorrel and in good order. He would come down to a square pace and do his mile in 2:30 easy. But being in bad luck, I lost him. Capt. [Daniel B.] Haskell & Johnny-Come-Lately came in this evening. Co. "H," 1st Inft., are encamped at the head of the cañon 7 miles from here on the way to Las Cruces—to go on a 60-day scout with Bully Rigg. Lt. Smith sent in to Capt. Greene for Bradley & myself to come out to the camp and see him. We went, had a good time—helped him dispose of a two-gallon jug of old rye in the short space of four

hours. On the way out we met a detachment of slick shanks [cavalry], Mexicans from Ft. Craig. They are to be stationed here [at Fort McRae].

Señor José Emerson gave a ball this evening, and while all were feeling well Grover and some others raised a row with a Mexican. Drew pistols, made a great noise which attracted the attention of the watchful old hunchback (Greene) who called the Sergt. of the guard, and then señoritas and all marched to the place prepared for all unruly soldiers—guardhouse. Some were soon after released, others remained in all night. I arrived at home at two o'clock this morning.

May 12. Thursday. Co. "D" left for Las Cruces to go on the scout. Our six veterans also went to join their co. ("B"). They felt bad on parting. They are good men and we are sorry to lose them. Some of Señor Garcia's men, with the sheriff, came this morning to take a peon who has been at work for the Q. Master. The boys got after them and soon made them leave for cooler country.

May 13. Friday. I was detailed to escort wagons to Fort Craig for forage.

May 14. Arrived there Sat. evening. Had supper with the noncom staff, 1st Inft. [The "noncom staff" were noncommissioned officers assigned to the staff of Colonel Edwin A. Rigg, the First Infantry Regiment's commander.]

May 15 (Sunday). Sunday morning started home. Stayed in Paraje that night. Had a good time with Provost Sergt. Dunning of 1st New Mex. Vols. The noncom staff came here this evening en route to Las Cruces to go with Bully Rigg to Fort Goodwin to establish the fort in honor of the first gov. of Arizona. [On February 24, 1863, President Abraham Lincoln signed a bill that created Arizona Territory by splitting off the western half of New Mexico Territory. John A. Gurley was appointed Arizona's governor, but he died before he could assume his post. John N. Goodwin replaced him and was the first person to serve as governor of Arizona. Colonel Rigg and his men established Fort Goodwin on the south bank of the Gila River about fifty miles west of the Arizona-New Mexico boundary.]

George Hand's Civil War Diary

May 16. Monday morning we started our teams off early and after breakfast saddled our horses and left for Fort McRae. Arrived home four o'clock in the afternoon.

May 17. Tuesday. The noncom staff stayed with us all night and left at two o'clock in the morning. Col. Rigg, who came in late last night, also left this morning.

May 18. Wednesday. Detailed for guard, the first guard since at Tucson. All the sentinels were Mexicans and very poor soldiers. It requires a man to make a soldier and if we were to depend on such specimens for our liberties, we would certainly want for them.

May 19. Thursday morning, having been relieved by the new guard, I applied at the proper place for a pass. Everything was right, signed and approved by the hunchback toady official (Greene) but I must go on foot. I instantly tore the pass, went to my quarters cursing all officers, more especially the humpback thief and co. robber Greene.

May 20. Friday. Was sent by order to the corral to take bread to the boys. We were mounted and made calculations on having a time in the town of Alamosa, when to our great surprise the magnificent would-be Major sent positive orders forbidding us going to the town. But as they were not written orders, we went, stayed as long as we pleased and came home.

May 21. [No entry.]

May 22 (Sunday). Sunday morning, after inspection, we went to town, stayed all night.

May 23. [No entry.]

May 24. Tuesday. Mail arrived—no letters for me. That sounds well for one who thinks he has many friends. I hope their reasons for not writing are good.

May 25. [No entry.]

May 26. Thursday. The boys were relieved from the corral.

May 27. Friday. Went down with a detachment of 27 of our co. to the Rio de las Palomas. Before we were halfway down it commenced raining—we were wet through. Arrived in camp, thirty miles from the fort, at 3 1/2 o'clock. Every man detailed for anything growled but we had a good sleep.

May 28. Awoke Saturday morning just in time to hear the cooks blow breakfast call—tortillas & fresh pork, coffee, etc. Capt. Greene arrived this forenoon with shotgun and two horses to have a time hunting, but it commenced raining and spoilt his fun.

May 29 (Sunday). [No entry.]

May 30. He [Captain Greene] humbugged around all day Sunday & left Monday morning.

May 31. Tuesday morning went fishing in a lagoon. Caught several hundred pounds, put nearly all back in the water. Have fish and turtle every meal. The rainy season seems to be just coming on—it has rained every day since we left the fort. Hunting & fishing is here carried on quite extensively. There are sloughs here in which we draw our seine and make hauls of three or more hundred pounds of buffalo, perch & a kind of shad. We also catch catfish & soft shell turtles with hooks, and very often a deer, a brace of geese or wild turkeys falls before the track of some of the boys. It is not right to fish or shoot such game now [at this time of year] but necessity demands that soldiers should have something to eat, as our rations are all drawn and gone for several days to come through the management of the magnificent, incomparable thieving Greene, Capt. & comdg. officer at Ft. McRae. It is a shame & an outrage on good and loyal men to allow such a man as Capt. H. A. G. to hold office in the army of a free nation. He is known (not only by every man in his co. but by all officers in this department) to be a thief and a robber, and to allow good men to be commanded by such men is worse than a shame, it is an insult. And worse than all, to ask them to enlist for three years more under such men is trying to rub it in. The river is fast rising. We have orders to start back on the tenth of June. [George Hand's fishing grounds, the Rio Grande and its floodplain sloughs near the mouth of the small Rio Palomas, are now within the impoundment zone of Caballo Reservoir. Owing to dams and diversions, the Rio Grande in this part of New Mexico is much changed from the pristine river of the 1860s.]

June 1-4, 1864. [No entries.]

June 5 (Sunday). Lt. [Henry] Warren, 1st Cav., passed here with a drove of cattle for Las Cruces. Consor & Mullen went to the fort with horses to be shod. This evening they came back. On their arrival I was the receiver of an official document which ordered me to turn over the command to Rhodes and return to Fort McRae immediately.

June 6. 10 A.M. Monday morning I stood before the august old humpbacked thief and had orders to report to Sergt. Gale for duty.

June 7. I mounted guard Tuesday morning. The mail arrived—nothing for me.

June 8-10. [No entries.]

June 11. From Thursday till Sat. morning I was on daily duty with a fatigue party, then was ordered by the same damnable thieving scoundrel to turn my horse over to Corporal Nordeck and relieve him from the cattle herd. Wrote to Lewis today.

June 12 (Sunday). Sunday morning finds me settled down here [with the cattle herd, about five miles from the fort near Alamosa] perhaps for two months. If ever a man deserved the ill will of a company and a ball and chain from a court martial, it certainly is Capt. H. A. Greene.

June 13. Monday. Went to the fort, stayed all day. Capt. was at Fort Craig. The scout is to leave Tuesday morning. They are having a great time getting away.

June 14. Tuesday morning. Mail from the East did not get in.

June 15. Wednesday morning Smith killed a goat. We were shooting at target all the morning. Pot pie for dinner. Lt. Fountain & lady called on us this afternoon. It is very warm and the Rio very high & muddy.

June 16. [No entry.]

June 17. Friday. Killed a goat—shot him through the shoulder. He made some loud bleats but between Smith and others the Mexican owner was kept away till the carcass was out of sight. We had several transient customers for dinner. They thought our antelope pot pie splendid. The women in town [Alamosa] are doing a tall business gambling nowadays. Some of them gamble off all their clothing, and one even went so far as to get rid of her house in that way, thereby forcing herself and



A New Mexican village. Harper's Magazine.

very small child to sleep out of doors. She had her bed spread on the plaza and seemed to be perfectly satisfied, when a friend of hers kindly offered her a place in her house. In a short time she was gambling again and seemed more lucky. At last she beat the game and was the happy owner of a house again.

June 18. Saturday. We were aroused this morning by the head herder with the news of the little black mare's misfortune of getting mired. We all went down and after a short time succeeded in pulling her out.

June 19, 20. [No entries.]

June 21. Tuesday. Mail arrived—no letters for me. This evening our sheep broke out of the corral. The coyotes killed one, the remaining 7 we could not find.

June 22. Wednesday. Hunted everywhere but did not succeed in finding the sheep.

June 23. No sheep yet. Capt. Greene sent for me today. I rode over to the fort, 5 miles, and all he wanted was to know about two camp kettles.

June 24. San Juan's day—great day with the people of New Mexico. They hunt the gallo [rooster] and to do this the women and men mount their horses and take a ride wherever they feel disposed. When they return they get a cock from the corral and the man who has it starts off at full gallop. All then pursue and when they catch him try to get the fowl from him. They pull and haul it, striking with it and often pull the man from his horse before he will let go of it. They feast & dance, often keeping it up for a week. Wallace came over to see us today.

June 25. Saturday. Fleming came over and had a poor reception—went up town in the evening and a good joke was played on him. He was shut in a dark house nearly two hours, could not get out. Bradley sent me some walnut bark to color shirts.

June 26 (Sunday). Two women passed here going to see the soldiers at the fort. Smith & big Tom Myer were on herd [duty] today. In crossing the river it is necessary to swim the animals. Smith was mounted on a blind mule and when she struck the swift current she began bucking and plunging under water. She finally threw him. He struck for shore with clothes & shoes on, came near going down. In the meantime the mule started back a short distance, then turned again and got past the sloping bank. She went down one half a mile, plunging and rearing all the way. At last, becoming tired, she stopped to rest with her feet on a bunch of driftwood. The boys slid down the bank, got the picket rope from the saddle, put it on her neck and, digging the bank down with their feet, they brought her safely out. Latest news from the fort is Capt. Greene has at last gone [on a scout]. Received a letter from Tom Shade. We had a fine shower this evening. Slept well.

June 27. Monday. Wrote to Tom Shade.

June 28. [No entry.]

June 29. Wednesday. Was relieved from this camp by order of [acting] comdg. off. of Fort McRae, [Lt.] Patrick Healy. Being relieved by Sergeant Cyrus Longworth, I returned to the fort.

June 30. Thursday morning drew rations.

July 1, 1864. Friday. After getting straightened around some, commenced preparations for the celebration of the 4th of July.

July 2. [No entry.]

July 3 (Sunday). On the 3rd we killed a pig.

July 4. On the 4th we formed a parade by the flagstaff, everything being ready to send up our colors. For the first, we hoisted her to the breeze. Presented arms and commenced the salute with a howitzer brought from Craig for the purpose. Then three cheers for the Union & all belonging to it. After the salute we were invited to Lt. A. J. Fountain's quarters to partake of some beverage in the shape of whiskey punch. I then went with Snyder & Straub to eat dinner—oysters and tomatoes, roast beef, duff and cake, after which we took some champagne with Lt. Fountain. Paul Clark & Consor arrived in time to get some of our dinner, etc. The day passed off very well considering all things. Our Mexican soldiers were making threats and some of them went so far as to get out their muskets to come down and kill us gringos. Lt. Fountain went and told their officer to take care of his men and if they came below a certain point our boys would kill the last Mexican in camp. 6 or more of them were confined, bucked & gagged. That ended the row. [Bucking and gagging was a brutal punishment. An offender's hands were tied together and slipped over his knees, then a rod was placed between his knees and arms. A gag was forced into his mouth and tied in place. The man was left in this uncomfortable situation for several hours, and often upon his release was too cramped and sore to walk.]

July 5. Mail did not get in. Sent to Craig for it—had not arrived there.

July 6. [The mail] did not get in until the 6th—no letter for me. News from the East very meager. Paul & Consor left this

George Hand's Civil War Diary



Military punishments: The man at the left carries a heavy log while wearing a ball and chain; another man stands at attention atop a barrel; at the right, one man is tied to a tree and another sits "bucked" on the ground. Harper's Weekly.

morning for the [field] hdqrs. of Co. "G," Humpy Greene comdg. Sergeant Longworth came in with the startling tale of the death of Wm. J. Rowlett, drowned while crossing the Rio Grande with the cattle herd. Search was made and after all day searching the riverbanks it was given up. He was a fine young man, honest, truthful, a good soldier and a true patriot. His death leaves us only 65 men. [In August 1861 Company "G," First Infantry Regiment, California Volunteers, began life with three commissioned officers and eighty-seven men. During its three years of service, the company had nine enlisted men transferred to other units, four were discharged early owing to disability, three were killed by Apaches, three deserted and were not apprehended, two were killed in accidents, and two men died of disease. See Appendix A.]

July 7. Nothing new. Expecting Inspector General.

July 8. Ditto and rain.

July 9-11. [No entries.]

July 12. Recd. no letter by last mail. I am disgusted with this country and ashamed of my very good friends. I should have a letter from some of my father's family every mail and from other friends occasionally. I get one from home occasionally and none from others. However, in a short time all will be right—37 days more. It rains every day making the atmosphere pure and cool. Good for sleep but the flies are very troublesome in daytime.

July 13. It is a rule of mine to spend a few hours each day . . . [George Hand scratched out several lines in his diary.]

July 14-30. [No entries.]

July 31 (Sunday). We had rain every day this month. Have written 5 letters since the 12th. Received one from Mira, cousin Mary, Lieut. Smith & Sergt. Manley.

August 1, 2, 1864. [No entries.]

Aug. 3. Went to Fort Craig, had a good time.

Aug. 4. [No entry.]

Aug. 5. Returned on the 5th. Rain nearly every day—the oldest inhabitant has not seen such a rainy season for the past 30 years. Everything looks green and flourishing, crops in fine condition. The Jornada is a meadow, grass as high as a man's head. We have orders to the effect that we are not to be discharged until the last of the month. Old Humpy not returned yet.

Aug. 6, 7 (Sunday). [No entries.]

Aug. 8. Capt. Greene arrived at Fort Craig from the 60-day scout.

Aug. 9. [No entry.]

Aug. 10. [Capt. Greene and his men] returned to the post [Fort McRae] Aug. 10 with four Indian scalps, 12 head of beef cattle, one Indian boy & 6 squaws, prisoners. We fired a salute for them.

Aug. 11. [No entry.]

Aug. 12. I mounted guard, received 7 Indian prisoners.

Aug. 13. When they [the Indians] were turned over next morning we found eight—one very small one. I was relieved by Corp. Argust and at 5 P.M. Lt. Healy, myself, two Mexicans & 16 others started, commanded by Captain Greene, in search of

Indians who had 13 days before stolen 6,000 head of sheep & 50 mules.

Aug. 14 (Sunday). We pursued them 70 miles, found them, drove off the Indians, brought the sheep back. Nearly starved, sore & nearly dead. The very kind old greaser, for our vigilance in capturing his whole band, made the Captain a present of two sheep.



"No time to lose." Frederic Remington, Outing Magazine.

Aug. 15. The next day I was again detailed for guard. Had a row with the act. Sergt. Maj. about inspecting the guard. 4 P.M.—was again relieved from guard and sent with Lt. Healy & 11 men to the Point of Rocks to keep an eye on the Indians supposed to have taken the mules. We rode all night.

Aug. 16, 17. [No entries.]

Aug. 18. Stayed out three days, was then ordered home.

Aug. 19. Co. "G's" birthday. The comdg. officer signed all orders, no matter pass or for whiskey. Corp. Argust & I went to

Alamosa. Co. "D," 1st New Mexican Inft., arrived here, commanded by Lt. Phelan of Co. "K," 1st, Inft., C.V.

Aug. 20-25. [No entries.]

Aug. 26. We turned over everything to Co. "D," N.M.V.

Aug. 27. Capt. Greene was ordered to Craig, myself, Sergt. Rhodes and some others were to go with him. We left 2 o'clock in the morning.

Aug. 28 (Sunday). The [rest of the] co. came up. We were mustered out by Lt. [Charles] Newbold, 5th Inft., U.S.A.

Aug. 29-September 3, 1864. [No entries.]

Sept. 4 (Sunday). Paid on the 4th day of Sept. Boys began to scatter immediately, some to Cal., most to the States. Bradley, Consor, Clark, Connelly & myself went to the sutler's store and had a parting bottle of still Catawba [wine]. We left 13 bottles empty. Bradley went to the States.

Sept. 5-26. [No entries.]

September 27, 1864. Stayed in Craig two days, then went to Fort McRae, took a beef contract. Thomas Wallace (my partner) went to Craig to be mustered out. Maj. Willis, 1st N.M. Vols., arrived here today to command this post. The beef business goes slow—hope to do better soon.

Sept. 28-October 2, 1864. [No entries.]

Oct. 3. Very cold for this season. Commenced work for Q.M. at this post on the first—carry the key of the com. [commissary] all the time.

After October 3, 1864, George Hand abandoned his diary and did not return to it for several years. Later he added the following paragraphs to his Civil War journal:

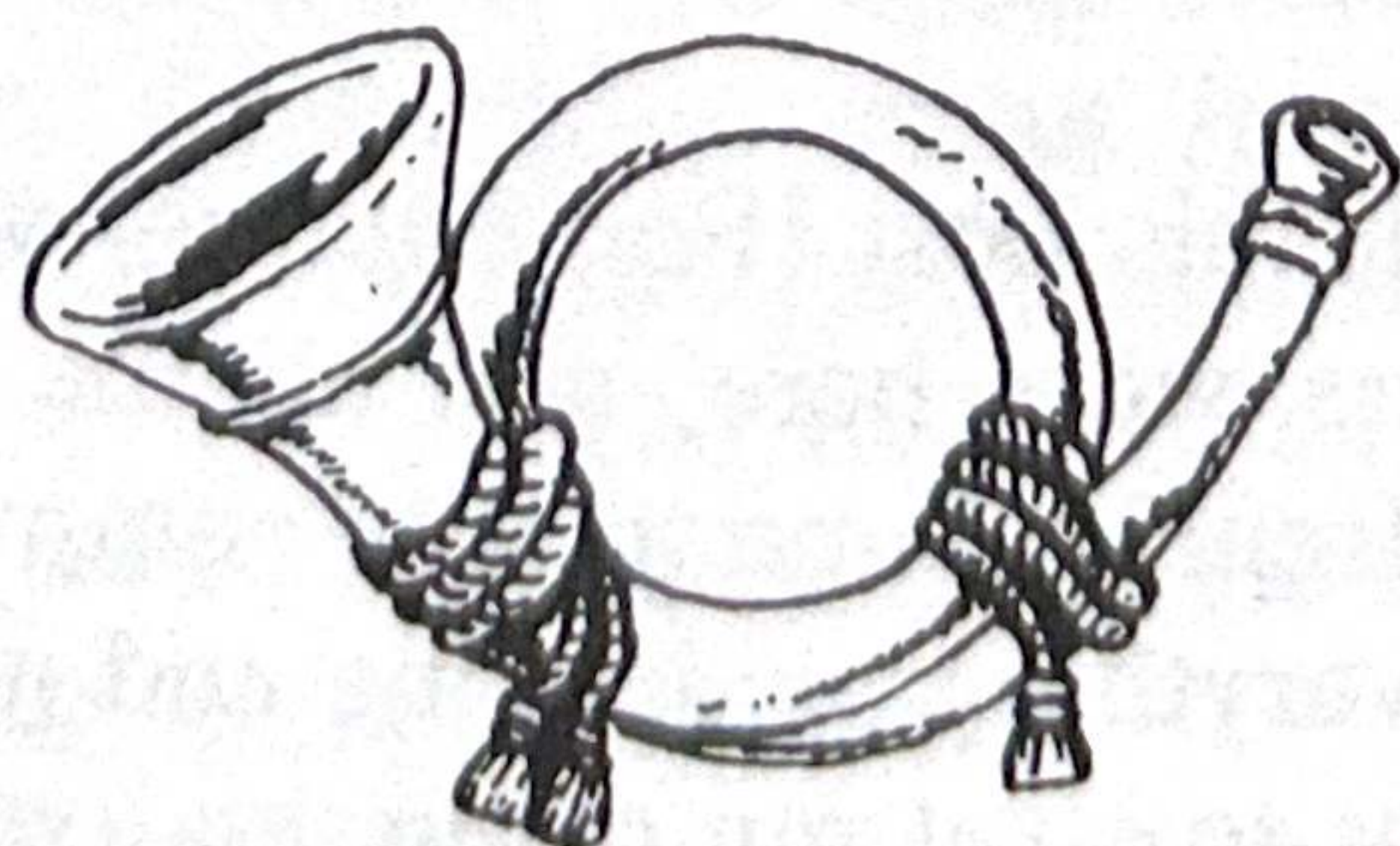
Had a good time at this post [Fort McRae] while Maj. Willis & Capt. [John] Ayers were here, and all the time until Capt. [William] French [Ffrench] came to take command [in February 1865]. He worked everything against me and gave me no show. He allowed Mexicans to steal my cattle, and when I tried to get even on them he put me in the guardhouse and allowed me to be

robbed by the soldiers. After 30 days in there I was released by order of Genl. Carleton.

Went to Fort Craig and from there to Camp Bowie [Arizona] to work for [John] Anderson [the post sutler]. Was there nearly 2 years. [George Hand was appointed postmaster for Apache Pass, the civilian community adjacent to Camp Bowie, on December 11, 1866.] Tom Wallace & I had 2/3 interest in the mail contract from Tucson to La Mesilla, \$26,000 dollars a year. We sold out to our partner when we found that he was not doing the square thing and we came to Tucson.

Tom died Sept. 14, 1867, of liver complaint. [Tom Wallace had opened a butcher shop in Tucson in partnership with another Union veteran named George Foster. Wallace willed his share of the business to George Hand.] Foster and myself kept on in the [butchering] business until I was taken down with rheumatism so that I was unable to work. I sold to Foster [in February 1869] & went to the Mimbres Hot Spring [New Mexico] and stayed there two months and returned. We [George Foster and George Hand] then went into the saloon business. [George Hand would be a Tucson saloon keeper for the next twelve years.]

I have not attended properly to my diary since I left the army. I am very sorry that I did not continue it and kept record of the hundreds of good & true men who have been murdered by the red devils [Apaches], but I neglected it. [George Hand resumed keeping a daily diary in the 1870s, probably as early as 1872.]

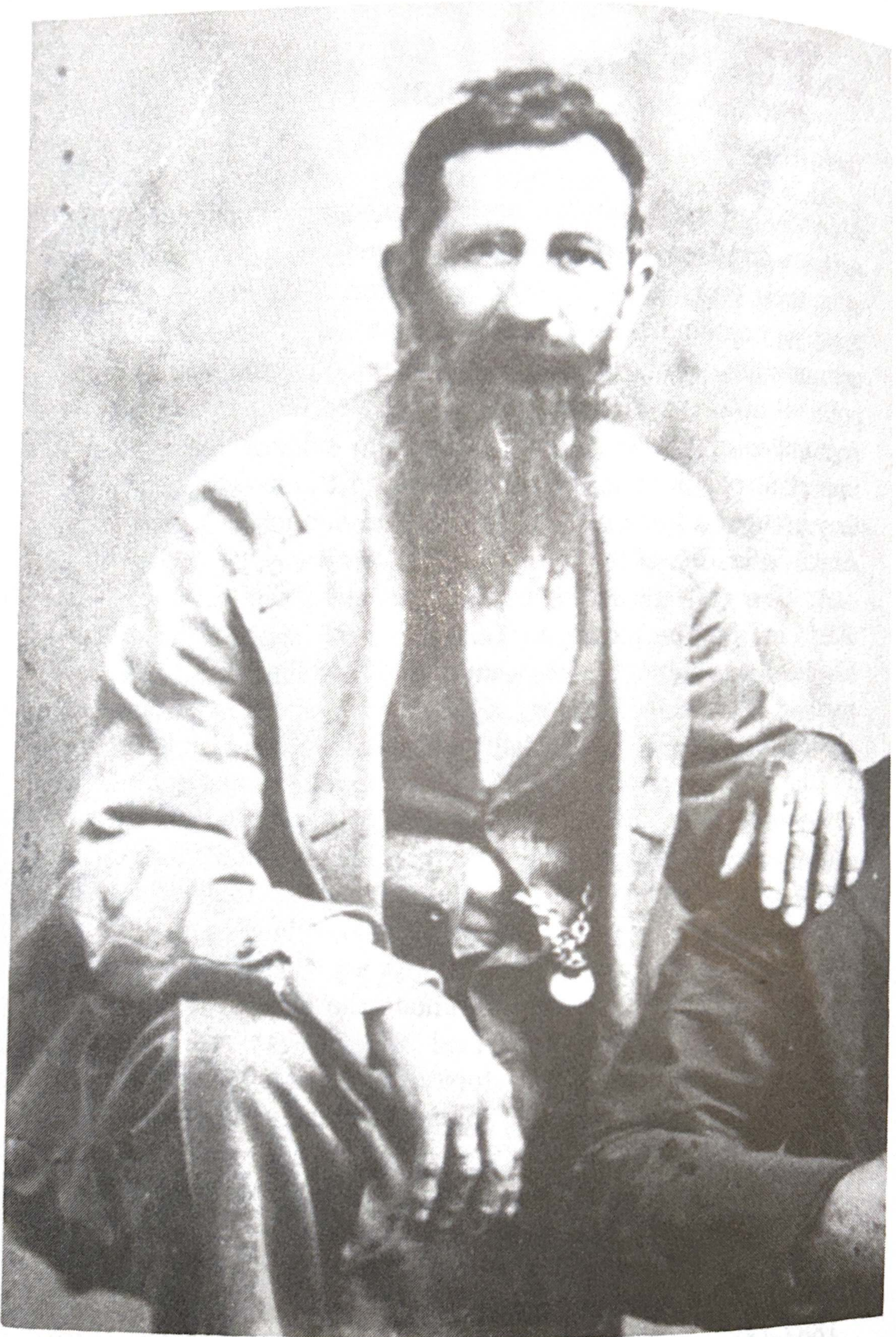


EPILOGUE

About 500 of the 2,300 California Volunteers who marched into Arizona and New Mexico in 1862 stayed on in the Southwest after their tours of duty were completed. Although Hispanics greatly outnumbered Euro-Americans in most Southwest communities, Arizona and New Mexico's commercial and political affairs were profoundly influenced by the newcomers. A number of former California Column soldiers rose to hold important positions as governmental and business leaders, and they brought a spirit of aggressive promotion to the region. The Americanization of the Southwest was underway.

As George Hand related in the final entries in his Civil War diary, in 1867 he moved to Tucson (where he spent the rest of his life) and in 1869 he went into the saloon business. His partner in the saloon, George F. Foster, was born in Boston and also came to Arizona via California. Like George Hand, George Foster was a veteran of the Union Army, but he had not been a member of the California Column. In 1873 Foster left the saloon and opened a butcher shop, but the enterprise didn't thrive and in 1876 he gave up butchering and rejoined his friend. That year George Foster married Juana Moreno—many non-Hispanic Tucson men married Hispanic women. George Hand never married but had close friends among the local girls known as "soiled doves." Foster and Hand sold whiskey and mescal (a beverage akin to tequila) to thirsty frontiersmen until the fall of 1881 when they closed the saloon and dissolved their partnership.

Eventually George Hand returned to keeping his diary (probably in 1872) and tended to it until shortly before his death in 1887. Sadly, not all of his diaries survive. Besides his Civil War journal, the extant diaries cover the periods 1875-1878, 1882-1883, and 1885-1887. Those he kept during the 1870s were edited by Neil Carmony and published by High-Lonesome Books in 1994 under the title *Whiskey, Six-guns and Red-light Ladies: George Hand's Saloon Diary, Tucson, 1875-1878*. This



George O. Hand at the age of fifty. This is a detail from an 1880 photo taken by Henry Buehman in his Tucson studio. Arizona Historical Society, Tucson, #1483.

salty volume is unique in being a firsthand, on-the-spot account of the ribald saloon life that helped give the Wild West its reputation. The record Hand kept of a three-month visit to Contention City, Arizona, in 1882 was published in 1995 by Trail to Yesterday Books in Tucson. The title of this monograph is *Next Stop: Tombstone—George Hand's Contention City Diary, 1882*. All of Hand's original diaries that are known to exist are housed in a special vault for rare and valuable documents at the Arizona Historical Society in Tucson. The society was founded at Tucson in 1884 and George Hand and George Foster were charter members of the institution.

In July 1882 the Pima County sheriff hired George Hand as janitor and night watchman for the new courthouse in Tucson. George opened the place up in the morning, closed up at night, kept the gas lights in order, emptied the spittoons, and gave visitors tours of the two-story structure, the most impressive one in town. Hand had a small office at the back of the building where he spent much of his time—writing letters, reading newspapers and magazines, and recording the day's events in his diary. There was a cot in the room and he slept there, keeping an eye on things through the night. Hand always kept a demijohn of whiskey under his desk, and friends visited the old soldier regularly to chat and sample the potent liquid.

Early in 1887 George Hand began to feel very poorly. The symptoms he described in his diary indicate that he suffered from heart disease. By mid April he was too sick to work and he left the courthouse and moved in with George and Juana Foster. The last entry in his diary is dated April 25. George Hand died at the Foster home on May 4, 1887, at the age of fifty-seven. He was buried in the Tucson cemetery.

The Californians came to the desert to help secure the region for the Union. After the war, those that stayed became postmasters, parsons, merchants, miners, ranchers, rustlers, gamblers, gunmen, farmers, freighters, deacons, drunks, and, of course, saloon keepers. Yes, the men of the California Column left their mark on the Southwest. However, few of them left future generations as valuable a personal legacy as George Hand did by giving us his diaries.

Appendix A

THE OFFICERS AND MEN OF COMPANY "G," FIRST INFANTRY REGIMENT CALIFORNIA VOLUNTEERS*

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS

Crandall, Robert M.** First lieutenant. Joined Company "G" in March 1862 (replaced Merrill Savage). Transferred out of Company "G" in March 1863.

Fountain, Albert J.** Second lieutenant. Joined Company "G" in May 1863 (replaced Whitman B. Smith).

Greene, Henry A. Captain.

Savage, Merrill. First lieutenant. Resigned from the service in March 1862.

Smith, Whitman B. Second lieutenant. Transferred out of Company "G" in May 1863.

Whittemore, James B. First lieutenant. Joined Company "G" in March 1863 (replaced Robert M. Crandall).

*Adapted from Orton 1890. Unless otherwise indicated, the men joined Company "G" in northern California in August 1861 and were discharged from the army in New Mexico in August 1864. The rank given is that held upon leaving Company "G."

**Lived in the Southwest (Arizona, New Mexico, or West Texas) after the Civil War (see Miller 1982, appendices 1 and 2).

NONCOMMISSIONED OFFICERS

Argust, Benjamin M. Corporal.

Bennett, Joseph F.** Sergeant. Transferred out of Company "G" in September 1861.

Blanchard, Francis R. Corporal.

Bradley, William F.** Sergeant.

Erwin, Alonzo M. Corporal.

Gale, William N.** First sergeant.

Hand, George O.** Sergeant.

Longworth, Cyrus. Sergeant.

Manley, Aaron R. Corporal. Transferred out of Company "G" in March 1864.

Morrill, David. Sergeant. Reenlisted as a veteran volunteer and left Company "G" in May 1864.

Nordeck, Henry A. Corporal.

Patterson, Richard C. Corporal. Reenlisted as a veteran volunteer and left Company "G" in May 1864.

Rhodes, Henry C. Sergeant.

Wallace, Thomas.** Corporal. Mustered into Company "G" in September 1861 and left the service in October 1864.

Wells, Dexter. Corporal.

George Hand's Civil War Diary

PRIVATES

Alexander, Thomas. Deserted in California in May 1863 while on detached service.

Atkinson, William C.

Barnes, Lafayette.

Barnett, Henry.

Bowman, Pierce.

Boylan, Thomas.

Brown, John. Deserted in New Mexico in January 1863.

Carpenter, Cary.

Clark, Paul.

Cole, Lewis D.

Connelly, Barney W.**

Connelly, Patrick.**

Consor, John.

Creevey, Samuel.** Reenlisted as a veteran volunteer and left Company "G" in May 1864.

Davidson, Harlan.

Dean, William. Died at Mesilla, New Mexico, on February 8, 1863, of intestinal disease.

Dickey, George S. Killed in action against Apaches near Fort McRae, New Mexico, on August 28, 1863.

Douglass, Orman L.

Duvall, Levi,

Emerson, Joseph D.**

Ferguson, Cornelius S.

Fitzgerald, James.**

Fleming, John H.

Fuller, Lycurgus D.**

Fullerton, James.

Grimes, Isaac.

Guilderoy, James. Deserted in New Mexico in January 1863; was apprehended and transferred out of Company "G."

Haller, John.

Handy, William W. Died of chronic illness at Mesilla, New Mexico, on February 6, 1863.

Hightower, William.**

Hurley, Michael.

Hyde, Charles H.

Johnson, Robert S. Killed in action against Apaches near Fort McRae, New Mexico, on July 20, 1863.

George Hand's Civil War Diary

Johnson, Thomas B.

Jones, Sylvester. Discharged in California in January 1862 for disability.

LaRose, William C. Reenlisted as a veteran volunteer and left Company "G" in May 1864.

Lloyd, Thomas C.

Lockhart, William.

Logan, Lorenzo L. Discharged in New Mexico in April 1864 for disability.

Love, John A. Discharged in California in November 1861 for disability.

McCabe, Henry.

McCann, Samuel. Discharged in Arizona in November 1862 for disability.

Martin, Fritz.**

Meek, Samuel C.**

Metzger, Theophilus.

Mullen, Alonzo C.

Myer, Thomas A.

Myers, Thomas O.**

Nelson, Wellington. Deserted in California in October 1861.

Nicholson, James.

O'Brien, Charles M. Killed in action against Apaches at Apache Pass, Arizona, on July 15, 1862, while on detached service.

Overton, James W.

Pape, Christian.

Phelps, Corwin.

Reed, Edward B. Reenlisted as a veteran volunteer and left Company "G" in May 1864.

Reed, Gion. Died at Camp Wright, California, on February 11, 1862, from an accidental gunshot wound.

Rowlett, William. Drowned in the Rio Grande near Fort McRae, New Mexico, on July 6, 1864.

Rubie, Henry L.**

Shissler, John L.

Smith, Joseph L.**

Snyder, Jacob P.**

Spencer, Barton P.

Straub, Joseph.

Stickle, George.

Susee, Peter.

Taylor, George W.

Terwilliger, Levi.

George Hand's Civil War Diary

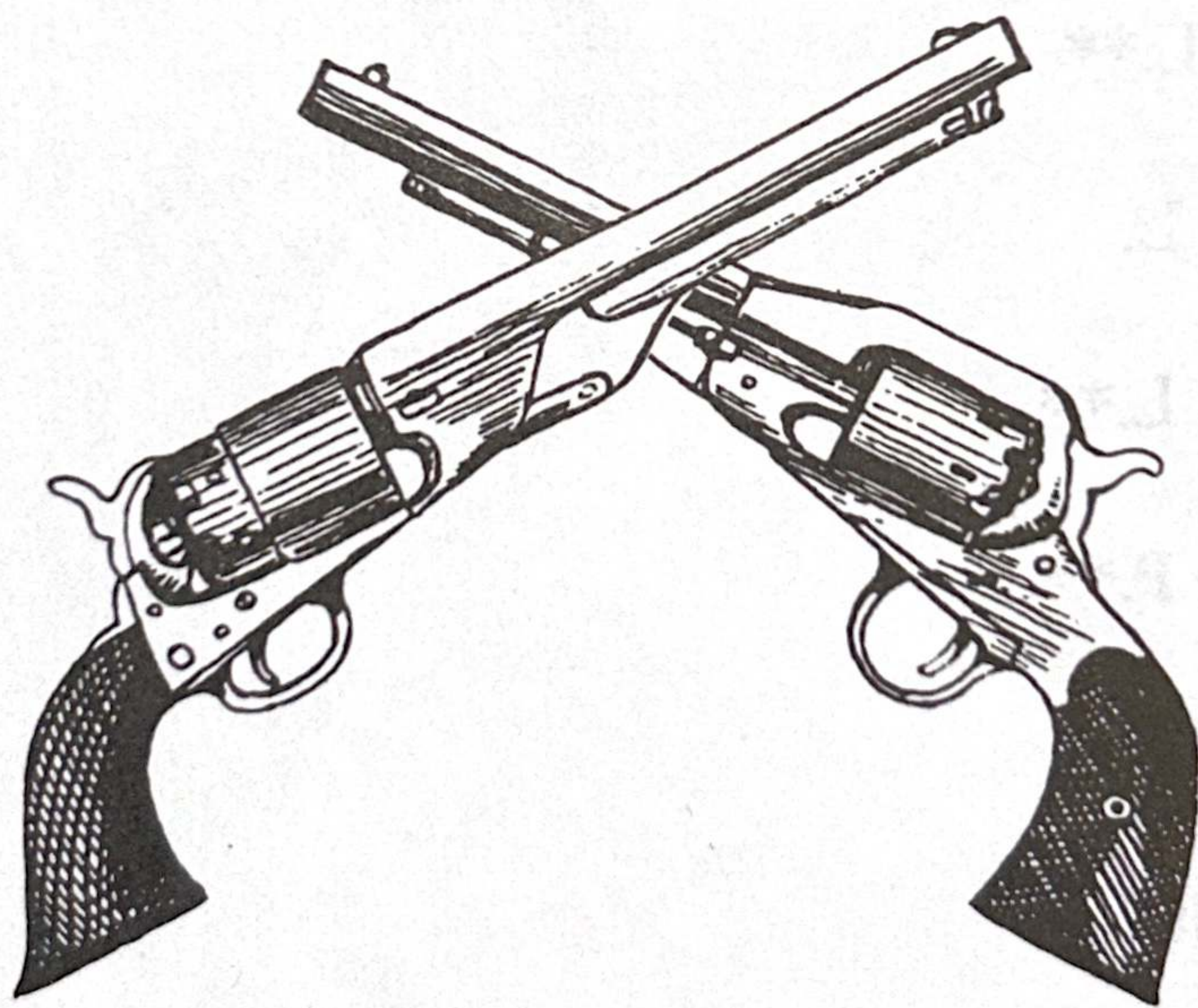
Tompkins, Daniel D. Reenlisted as a veteran volunteer and left Company "G" in May 1864.

Waldman, Mark.

Webster, James.

Wheeler, Egbert F.

Winnell, Frederick.



Appendix B

GLOSSARY OF CIVIL WAR ERA MILITARY TERMS*

adjutant: a staff officer, usually a lieutenant, who was an administrative assistant to the commanding officer of a regiment. An adjutant's duties often involved keeping records, handling correspondence, etc.

adjutant general: the chief administrative officer of the army. He and his staff were responsible for publishing military documents and maintaining records of equipment, personnel, etc. An **assistant adjutant general**, usually with the rank of major, performed these duties at the department level.

aide-de-camp: a personal assistant or secretary to a general.

artillery: large guns too heavy to be carried by hand; cannon. See also **howitzer**.

assistant adjutant general: see **adjutant general**.

assistant quartermaster: see **regimental quartermaster**.

barrack: a building for housing soldiers at a military post.

battalion: see **regiment**.

battery: the basic organizational unit of field artillery. An artillery battery usually included no more than six pieces. See also **company**.

*This glossary was compiled from several sources, including Scott (1864) and Wilhelm (1881).

brevet: 1. A commission that gave an officer higher nominal rank than that for which he received pay. It was an honorary rank conferred in recognition of gallant and meritorious service. A brevet rank gave no right of command. 2. To confer rank by brevet.

brigade: a military organizational unit composed of two or more regiments. A brigade was usually commanded by a brigadier general. The California Column was a brigade. Two or more brigades formed a **division**, and two or more divisions constituted a **corps**. An **army** was the largest operational group.

carbine: a rifle with a short barrel. Carbines were issued to cavalry troops and were designed to be carried on horseback.

cavalry: a body of soldiers trained and equipped for service on horseback. Mobility was the hallmark of cavalry. However, once a battle began cavalymen usually dismounted to fire on the enemy.

color front: that place at a military post where the flag was raised and troop formations were held; **parade ground**.

colors: a flag.

commanding officer: the chief or highest ranking officer of a military unit.

commissary: a storehouse at a military post where supplies, especially foodstuffs, were kept. The **subsistence department** had overall responsibility for procuring food for the army.

commissioned officer: a military officer holding rank by virtue of a commission or appointment from the president, the commander in chief. Second lieutenant, first lieutenant, captain, major, lieutenant colonel, colonel, brigadier general, major general, lieutenant general, and general were ranks of commissioned officers. See also **noncommissioned officer**.

common-time: see **marching cadences**.

company: the basic organizational unit of the infantry. A company was usually commanded by a captain. At the time of the Civil War, an infantry company had a maximum authorized strength of 101 men. An infantry regiment had ten companies designated with letters, from "A" to "K" with no company "J." The company was the enlisted man's "home" in the army. It was through the company organization that he was trained, equipped, assigned specific duties, fed, paid, disciplined, etc. A company was sometimes divided into two **platoons**, each commanded by a lieutenant. Companies were often further subdivided into **squads** led by noncommissioned officers. A **battery** of artillery and a **troop** of cavalry were the equivalents of a company of infantry. (The California Column's cavalry units were called companies, however, not troops. The First and Second Cavalry Regiments of the California Volunteers had twelve companies, "A" through "M" with no company "J.")

countersign: a secret signal that had to be given to pass a military guard.

court-martial: 1. A military court charged with trying members of the armed forces accused of committing crimes or disobeying orders or regulations. Commissioned officers acted as judges in a court-martial. 2. A trial by court-martial.

daily routine: a typical day at a frontier military post might be organized in the following manner—reveille (daylight); stable call; breakfast call; sick call; fatigue call; drill call; guard mount; water call; dinner call (noon); water call; fatigue call; drill call; water call; stable call; supper call; retreat (sunset); tattoo; taps (nine p.m.). The "calls" were signaled with a bugle.

department: a large territorial subdivision within the organizational structure of the U.S. Army.

detached service: temporary duty with another military unit. A soldier on detached service was still carried on the rolls of his old company.

district: a territorial subdivision within the organizational structure of the U.S. Army. A district was smaller than a department.

double-time (double-quick): see **marching cadences**.

dress parade: a ceremonial formation of a body of troops in dress uniform before a superior officer. See also **parade**.

express: 1. A messenger on horseback who delivered military mail. Riding at top speed, the expressmen kept post commanders in touch with each other and with their subordinate officers in the field. They also distributed mail from home to the soldiers. 2. An urgent message delivered by an expressman.

extra-duty men: enlisted men who, in essence, worked "overtime" and were given extra pay as a result.

fatigue duty: work performed by soldiers aside from strictly military activities. Digging latrines, building barracks, repairing roads, etc., were kinds of fatigue duty.

garrison: 1. A military post. 2. The troops stationed at a garrison. 3. To assign troops to a military post. 4. To man a military post.

grand rounds: a formal inspection tour by an officer to insure that the sentinels manning the guard stations on the perimeter of a military post were alert. This inspection was usually made at midnight.

ground arms: an order for a soldier or group of soldiers to relinquish their weapons and place them on the ground. Obeying the order was a token of surrender.

guardhouse: a military jail. Often called **guardroom**. At small, remote posts a shack or tent often served as a guardhouse.

guard mount: the formal placement of a guard at a specific location. A guard so placed could not leave his post until formally relieved.

guardroom: see **guardhouse**.

headquarters: a place from which a commanding officer performed the functions of command. Often abbreviated to "H.Q."

headquarters company: an administrative unit that provided the necessary special assistance to the commander of a regiment.

howitzer: a small, mobil cannon mounted on a wheeled carriage. Mountain howitzers were even smaller and were designed to be disassembled and packed onto mules for transport over rough terrain. The heaviest part of a mountain howitzer was the barrel or tube, which weighed about 220 pounds. It took three mules or horses to pack a mountain howitzer and its ammunition.

infantry: a body of soldiers armed and equipped for service on foot.

inspection: a formal examination to determine the state of a soldier's uniform, weapons, etc. Inspections were usually performed during a formation on the parade ground.

inspector general: an administrative officer responsible for keeping higher commanders informed of the state of discipline, morale, supply, armaments, and general readiness of a major segment of the armed forces.

long roll: a long roll of the drums, the signal for all troops to assemble on the parade ground immediately.

manual of arms: a prescribed exercise in the systematic handling of the soldier's rifle.

marching cadences: 1. **Common-time**—a marching cadence of 90 28-inch steps per minute. It was the basic marching gait. 2. **Quick-time**—a marching cadence of 120 28-inch steps per minute. 3. **Double-time**—a marching cadence of 180 33-inch steps per minute. Also called **double-quick**, it demanded twice as many steps per minute as common-time. Double-time was the most rapid marching cadence.

martial law: the law promulgated and administered by a military power when civil authority has been suspended or disrupted. As a rule, martial law was only put into effect during times of war.

mount guard: see guard mount.

muster: 1. To formally enroll a person into the armed forces. 2. To assemble a body of soldiers for an inspection, etc.

muster out: to discharge from military service.

nine times: a drill in which Civil War soldiers practiced loading their rifle-muskets by the numbers, nine being the number of procedures required.

noncommissioned officer: a subordinate officer appointed from among the enlisted men by a commanding officer of sufficient rank. The term was often abbreviated to "noncom." Corporal, sergeant, first sergeant, and sergeant major were ranks of noncommissioned officers. The first sergeant was the ranking noncommissioned officer in a company. A sergeant major was the chief noncommissioned officer in a regiment.

noncom staff: noncommissioned officers assigned to the staff of the commander of a regiment.

officer of the day: the officer who, on a given day, was responsible for overseeing the routine functioning of a military post. This duty usually rotated among junior officers—the officer of the day was not the post commander.

officer of the guard: the officer in charge of those soldiers performing guard duty.

orderly: an enlisted man or noncommissioned officer assigned to be a personal assistant to a superior officer.

order of the day: specific orders or notices issued by a commander to his troops.

ordnance: 1. Artillery. 2. Military hardware and weapons in general. The **ordnance department** was responsible for procuring weapons for the army.

parade: the ceremonial formation of a body of troops before its commanding officer for the display of its condition, numbers, equipment, and proficiency. The ceremony usually involved exercises in the manual of arms, reports on the number of men in the various units, the announcement of orders, and often ended with a review or inspection of the troops.

parade ground: the place at a military post where the flag was raised and troop formations were held.

paymaster: an officer responsible for administering the payroll for a given command.

picket: 1. A sentinel (or detachment of soldiers) placed some distance from a military encampment to protect the troops from surprise by an enemy. 2. To tether a horse or mule. See also **vedette**.

piece: any firearm, from a pistol to a cannon.

platoon: see **company**.

police: 1. To make clean and put in proper order. 2. Soldiers assigned to clean-up or "police" duty.

post garden: a vegetable garden at a military post. Fresh vegetables were hard to come by on the frontier and the soldiers often grew their own.

private: the lowest rank among enlisted men in the army.

provost marshal: an officer in command of a group of soldiers charged with arresting military personnel accused of violating civil laws or military regulations.

quartermaster: see **regimental quartermaster**.

quartermaster department: this department provided transportation, housing, clothing, etc. for the army. Weapons were procured and provided by the **ordnance department**, basic foodstuffs by the **subsistence department**.

quick-time: see **marching cadences**.

rations: food. For most of the Civil War, enlisted men drew their rations individually. Sometimes they cooked individually, but often they pooled their supplies and messed by squads or larger groups, the men taking turns doing the cooking and baking. Officers purchased their food at the **commissary** and it was prepared by cooks assigned to this duty. The **subsistence department** had overall responsibility for obtaining food for the army.

regiment: a military organizational unit. During the Civil War, an infantry regiment consisted of ten companies with about eighty to one hundred men per company. A regiment was usually commanded by a colonel. Sometimes a regiment was sub-

divided into two or more **battalions** consisting of two or more companies. The First and Second Cavalry Regiments of the California Volunteers had twelve companies.

regimental quartermaster: a staff officer with the rank of lieutenant whose duty it was to oversee the providing of quarters, clothing, transportation, etc. for his regiment. The regimental quartermaster was one of the last links in the chain of supply supervised by the **quartermaster department**. The **quartermaster sergeant** was a noncommissioned officer who assisted the regimental quartermaster. An officer (often a captain) with the title **assistant quartermaster** was in charge of supply matters at the district or department level. The term quartermaster was often abbreviated to "Q.M."

regulars: troops of a standing or permanent army, as opposed to militia or volunteer units organized in time of crisis; regular army. Unlike many of the officers of the volunteer units, the officers commanding the regulars were career soldiers. See also **volunteers**.

retreat: 1. To pull back or withdraw, as from battle. 2. A bugle call given at a flag-lowering ceremony. The flag was always lowered at sundown at a military post.

reveille: a bugle call at about sunrise summoning soldiers to the day's duties and signaling the first military formation of the day.

rifle-musket: The Springfield rifle-musket was the shoulder arm most often issued to Union infantry during the Civil War. Several models were produced but they were quite similar. All were single-shot muzzle loaders, employed percussion locks, were .58 caliber, and had detachable bayonets. They had 40-inch rifled barrels and were about 56 inches in total length (with bayonet removed). Rifles issued to cavalry troops had shorter barrels and were called **carbines**.

George Hand's Civil War Diary

route step: a style of marching in which troops maintained their general formation but were not required to keep in step, maintain silence, or carry their weapons in any special manner. Also called **route march**, route step was employed when soldiers were traveling from point to point in the field.

sick call: a signal, usually given each morning, summoning sick soldiers to report to the medical officer.

squad: the smallest unit in the army. Companies were usually divided into several squads. The size of the squads was variable but usually they included from ten to twenty men. A squad was commanded by a noncommissioned officer. Company "G," George Hand's outfit, had four squads. Sergeant Hand was the leader of squad number four, which at the beginning of the war included one corporal and seventeen privates.

stable call: a signal, usually given morning and evening, for soldiers to report to the stables and care for the horses or mules.

stack arms: an order for soldiers to place their rifles in pyramidal, self-supporting stacks.

staff officer: a commissioned officer assigned to a superior officer's staff. Staff officers performed administrative functions rather than command troops in the field.

sutler: a civilian merchant who operated a store at a military post. The officers and men could buy incidental items (often including whiskey) from the sutler that were not always available at the commissary.

taps: a bugle call signaling all lights out in soldiers' quarters, all men in bed, and the maintenance of silence. Taps was usually sounded at about nine o'clock in the evening.

tattoo: a signal, sounded by drum or bugle shortly before taps, giving notice to soldiers to repair to their quarters.

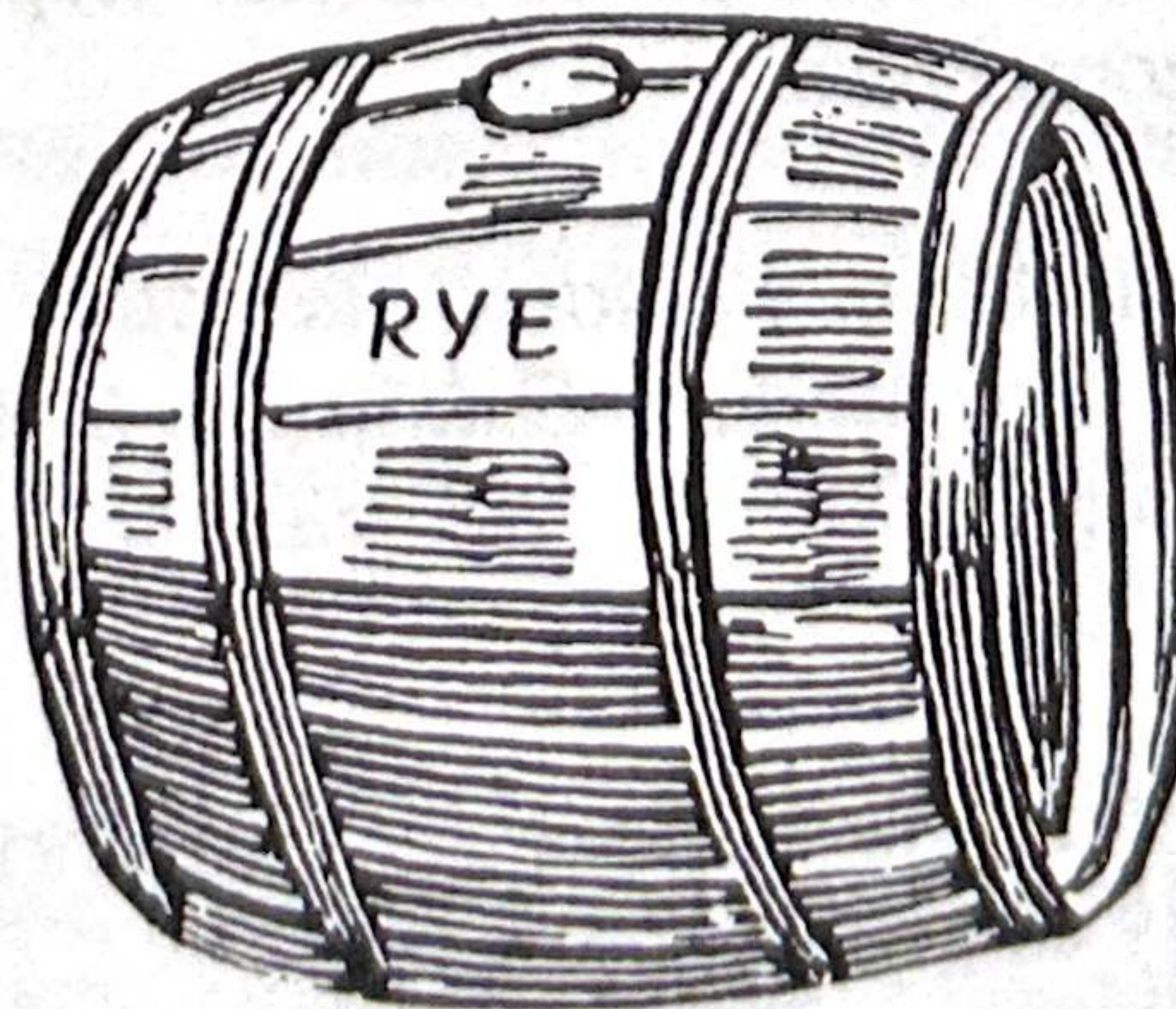
troop: 1. The basic organizational unit of the cavalry—it was equivalent to an infantry **company**. The term troop was not used in the California Column, however, and its cavalry units were called companies. 2. The plural “troops” was used to denote a group of soldiers in general.

vedette: a mounted sentinel placed in advance of the pickets. A vedette was the first line of defense against surprise by an enemy.

veteran volunteer: a member of a volunteer regiment who reenlisted for another tour of duty.

volunteers: military units organized to meet the crisis of the Southern rebellion. The vast majority of the Union soldiers who fought during the Civil War were members of volunteer regiments. During the war, volunteers fought alongside the “regulars” but were kept distinct from the regular army. The volunteer regiments were disbanded soon after the end of the war. See also **regulars**.

water call: a signal for soldiers to attend to the watering of the horses or mules.



REFERENCES

- Alberts, Don E., ed. 1984. *Rebels on the Rio Grande: The Civil War journal of A. B. Peticolas*. Reprinted 1993. Albuquerque: Merit Press.
- Altshuler, Constance Wynn. 1969. *Latest from Arizona! The Hesperian letters, 1859-1861*. Tucson: Arizona Historical Society.
- _____. 1973. "The case of Sylvester Mowry: The charge of treason." *Arizona and the West*, Vol. 15, No. 1 (Spring), pp. 63-82.
- _____. 1973. "The case of Sylvester Mowry: The Mowry Mine." *Arizona and the West*, Vol. 15, No. 2 (Summer), pp. 149-174.
- _____. 1981. *Chains of command: Arizona and the army, 1856-1875*. Tucson: Arizona Historical Society.
- _____. 1983. *Starting with Defiance: Nineteenth century Arizona military posts*. Tucson: Arizona Historical Society.
- _____. 1991. *Cavalry yellow and infantry blue: Army officers in Arizona between 1851 and 1886*. Tucson: Arizona Historical Society.
- Bailey, Lynn R. 1964. *The long walk: The history of the Navajo wars, 1846-68*. Los Angeles: Westernlore Press.
- Bancroft, Hubert Howe. 1890. *History of California, Volume VII, 1860-1890*. San Francisco: The History Company.
- Barnes, Will C. 1935. *Arizona place names*. Reprinted 1988. Tucson: University of Arizona Press.
- Bartlett, John Russell. 1854. *Personal narrative of explorations and incidents in Texas, New Mexico, California, Sonora, and Chihuahua . . . during the years 1850, '51, '52, and '53*. Reprinted 1965, two vols. Chicago: Rio Grande Press.
- Beck, Warren A. 1962. *New Mexico: A history of four centuries*. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press.

- Beck, Warren A., and Ynez D. Haase. 1969. *Historical atlas of New Mexico*. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press.
- _____. 1974. *Historical atlas of California*. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press.
- Blay, John S. 1958. *The Civil War: A pictorial profile*. New York: Bonanza Books.
- Boatner, Mark Mayo III. 1959. *The Civil War dictionary*. New York: David McKay.
- Bowman, John S., ed. 1983. *The Civil War almanac*. New York: World Almanac Publications.
- Brandes, Ray. 1960. *Frontier military posts of Arizona*. Globe, Ariz.: Dale Stuart King.
- Brophy, A. Blake. 1968. "Fort Fillmore, N.M., 1861: Public disgrace and private disaster." *Journal of Arizona History*, Vol. 9, No. 4 (Winter), pp. 195-218.
- Browne, J. Ross. 1869. *A tour through Arizona, 1864, or adventures in the Apache country*. Reprinted 1950. Tucson: Arizona Silhouettes. (The chapters in this book were first published in *Harper's Magazine* in 1864 and 1865.)
- Carmony, Neil B., ed. 1985. "The California Column occupies Tucson: George O. Hand's diary, August 8-December 2, 1862." *Journal of Arizona History*, Vol. 26, No. 1 (Spring), pp. 11-40.
- _____. 1994. *Whiskey, six-guns and red-light ladies: George Hand's saloon diary, Tucson, 1875-1878*. Silver City, N.M.: High-Lonesome Books.
- _____. 1995. *Next stop: Tombstone. George Hand's Contention City diary, 1882*. Tucson: Trail to Yesterday Books.
- Colton, Ray C. 1959. *The Civil War in the western territories: Arizona, Colorado, New Mexico, and Utah*. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press.
- Conkling, Roscoe, and Margaret B. Conkling. 1947. *The Butterfield Overland Mail, 1857-1869*. Two vols. Glendale, Calif.: Arthur H. Clark.

George Hand's Civil War Diary

Cremony, John C. 1868. *Life among the Apaches*. Reprinted 1951. Tucson: Arizona Silhouettes.

Edwards, William B. 1962. *Civil War guns: The complete story of Federal and Confederate small arms*. Reprinted 1982. Secaucus, N.J.: Castle.

Elliott, James F. 1989. "The Great Western: Sarah Bowman, mother and mistress to the U.S. Army." *Journal of Arizona History*, Vol. 30, No. 1 (Spring), pp. 1-26.

Emory, William H. 1857. *Report on the United States and Mexican boundary survey*. Two vols. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government.

Fehrenbach, T. R. 1968. *Lone Star: A history of Texas and the Texans*. New York: Macmillan.

Finch, L. Boyd. 1969. "Sherod Hunter and the Confederates in Arizona." *Journal of Arizona History*, Vol. 10, No. 3 (Autumn), pp. 137-206.

_____. 1985. "Arizona's governors without portfolio: A wonderfully diverse lot." *Journal of Arizona History*, Vol. 26, No. 1 (Spring), pp. 77-99.

_____. 1990. *A Southwestern land scam: The 1859 report of the Mowry City Association*. Tucson: Friends of the University of Arizona Library.

_____. 1992. "Arizona in exile: Confederate schemes to recapture the far Southwest." *Journal of Arizona History*, Vol. 33, No. 1 (Spring), pp. 57-84.

_____. 1995. "Sanctified by myth: The Battle of Picacho Pass." *Journal of Arizona History*, Vol. 36, No. 3 (Autumn), pp. 251-266.

_____. 1996. *Confederate pathway to the Pacific: Major Sherod Hunter and Arizona Territory, C.S.A.* Tucson: Arizona Historical Society.

Fontana, Bernard. 1961. *Biography of a desert church: The story of Mission San Xavier del Bac*. Smoke Signal No. 3. Tucson: The Tucson Corral of the Westerners.

- Foster-Harris. 1955. *The look of the Old West*. New York: Bonanza Books.
- Frazer, Robert W. 1965. *Forts of the West*. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press.
- Gibson, Arrell Morgan. 1965. *The life and death of Colonel Albert Jennings Fountain*. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press.
- _____. 1987. "James H. Carleton." In *Soldiers west: Biographies from the military frontier*. Edited by Paul Andrew Hutton and Robert M. Utley. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, pp. 59-77.
- Giese, Dale F. 1991. *Echoes of the bugle: Forts of New Mexico*. Silver City, N.M.: Dale F. Giese.
- Goff, John S. 1983. *Arizona biographical dictionary*. Cave Creek, Ariz.: Black Mountain Press.
- Gray, A. B. 1856. *Survey of a route for the Southern Pacific Railroad on the 32nd parallel...for the Texas Western R.R. Company*. Reprinted in 1963 as *The A. B. Gray report*. Los Angeles: Westernlore Press.
- Gregg, Andrew K. 1968. *New Mexico in the nineteenth century: A pictorial history*. Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press.
- _____. 1968. *Drums of yesterday: The forts of New Mexico*. Santa Fe: The Press of the Territorian.
- Gudde, Erwin G. 1969. *California place names: The origin and etymology of current geographical names*. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Hall, Martin H. 1959. "The skirmish at Mesilla." *Arizona and the West*, Vol. 1, No. 4 (Winter), pp. 343-351.
- _____. 1960. *Sibley's New Mexico campaign*. Austin: University of Texas Press.
- _____. 1978. *The Confederate Army of New Mexico*. Austin: Presidial Press.
- Hand, George O. "Collection." Tucson: Arizona Historical Society. (The Hand collection includes his diaries for the years 1861-1864,

George Hand's Civil War Diary

1875-1878, 1882, 1883, 1885-1887, and numerous other documents.)

Hart, Herbert M. 1964. *Old forts of the Southwest*. Seattle: Superior Publishing.

_____. 1965. *Old forts of the Far West*. Seattle: Superior Publishing.

Hazlett, James C., and others. 1988. *Field artillery weapons of the Civil War*. Revised edition. Cranbury, N.J.: Associated University Presses.

Heitman, Francis B. 1903. *Historical register and dictionary of the United States Army*. Reprinted 1965, two vols. Urbana: University of Illinois Press.

Henry, Robert Selph. 1950. *The story of the Mexican War*. Reprinted 1989. New York: DaCapo Press.

Heyman, Max L. 1959. *Prudent soldier: A biography of Major General E. R. S. Canby, 1817-1873*. Glendale, Calif.: Arthur H. Clark.

Horn, Calvin. 1963. *New Mexico's troubled years: The story of the early territorial governors*. Albuquerque: Horn & Wallace.

Hunt, Aurora. 1951. *The Army of the Pacific*. Glendale, Calif.: Arthur H. Clark.

_____. 1958. *Major General James Henry Carleton, 1814-1873, western frontier dragoon*. Glendale, Calif.: Arthur H. Clark.

Ives, Joseph C. 1861. *Report upon the Colorado River of the West, explored in 1857 and 1858*. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government.

Josephy, Alvin M., Jr. 1991. *The Civil War in the American West*. New York: Alfred A. Knopf.

Keleher, William A. 1952. *Turmoil in New Mexico, 1846-1868*. Reprinted 1982. Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press.

Kemble, John H. 1943. *The Panama route, 1848-1869*. Berkeley: University of California Press.

Kerby, Robert Lee. 1958. *The Confederate invasion of New Mexico and Arizona, 1861-1862*. Los Angeles: Westernlore Press.

References

- Lingenfelter, Richard E. 1978. *Steamboats on the Colorado River*. Tucson: University of Arizona Press.
- Lord, Francis A. 1963. *Civil War collector's encyclopedia: Arms, uniforms, and equipment of the Union and Confederacy*. Reprinted 1984. Secaucus, N.J.: Castle.
- Marchand, Ernest, ed. 1966. *News from Fort Craig, New Mexico, 1863: Civil War letters of Andrew Ryan with the First California Volunteers*. Santa Fe: Stagecoach Press.
- Martin, Douglas D. 1954. *Yuma crossing*. Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press.
- Meyer, Michael C., and William L. Sherman. 1991. *The course of Mexican history*. Fourth edition. New York and Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Miller, Darlis A. 1982. *The California Column in New Mexico*. Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press.
- _____. 1989. *Soldiers and settlers: Military supply in the Southwest, 1861-1885*. Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press.
- Minckley, W. L. 1973. *Fishes of Arizona*. Phoenix: Arizona Game and Fish Department.
- Mulligan, R. A. 1965. *Apache Pass and old Fort Bowie*. Smoke Signal No. 11. Tucson: The Tucson Corral of the Westerners.
- Myers, Lee. 1979. *New Mexico Volunteers, 1862-1866*. Smoke Signal No. 37. Tucson: The Tucson Corral of the Westerners.
- Neely, James Lee. 1961. *The desert dream of the South: An introductory discussion of Civil War campaigns in New Mexico and Arizona*. Smoke Signal No. 4. Tucson: The Tucson Corral of the Westerners.
- Nevins, Allan. 1959. *The war for the Union*. Four vols. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons.
- North, Diane M. T. 1980. *Samuel Peter Heintzelman and the Sonora Exploring and Mining Company*. Tucson: University of Arizona Press.

George Hand's Civil War Diary

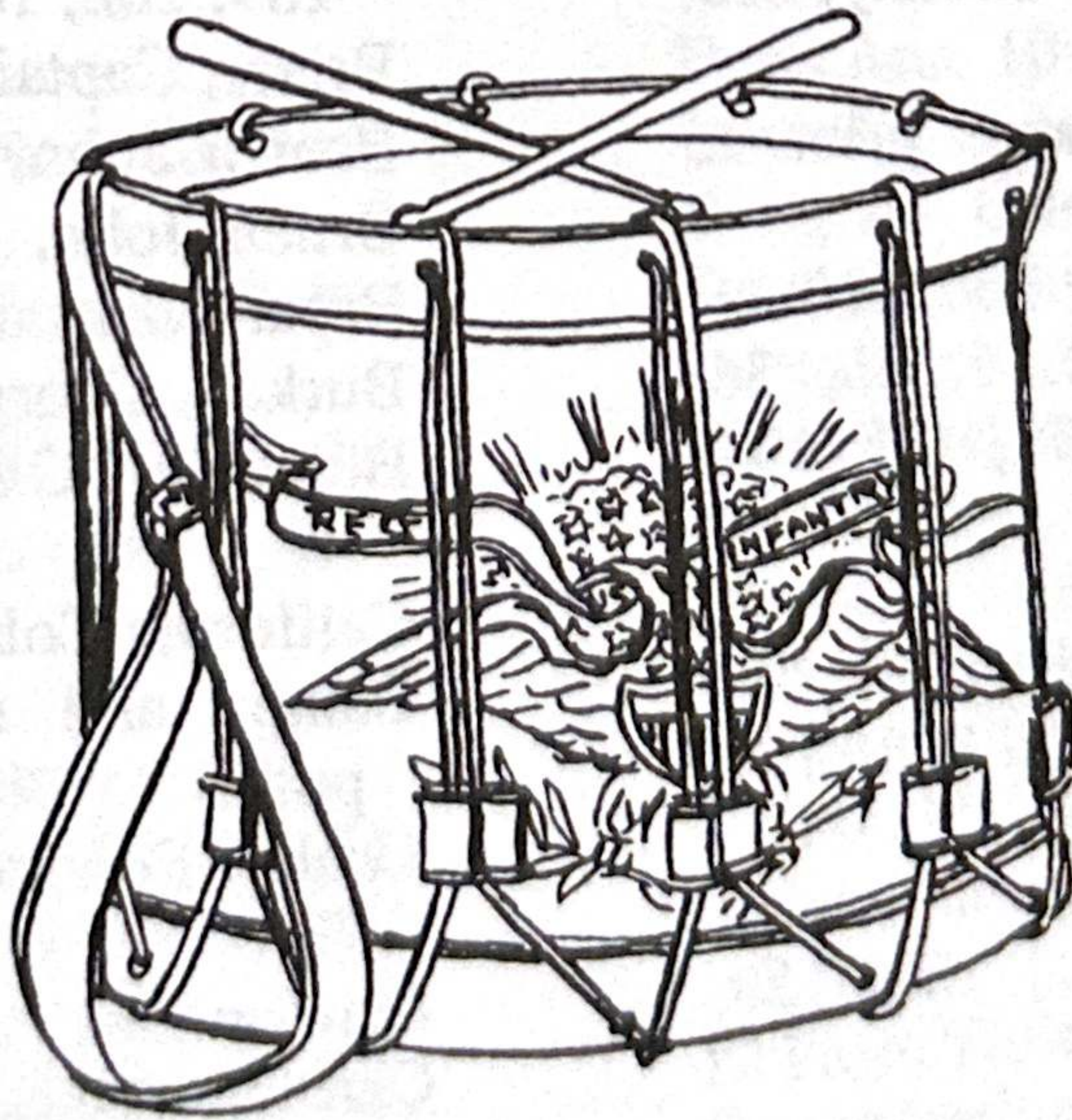
- Ortiz, Alfonso, ed. 1983. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 10: Southwest*. Washington, D.C.: Smithsonian Institution.
- Orton, Richard H. 1890. *Records of California men in the War of the Rebellion, 1861-1867*. Sacramento: Adjutant General's Office.
- Page, Lawrence M., and Brooks M. Burr. 1991. *A field guide to freshwater fishes, North America north of Mexico*. Peterson Field Guide No. 42. Boston: Houghton Mifflin.
- Pearce, T. M., ed. 1965. *New Mexico place names: A geographical dictionary*. Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press.
- Peterson, Harold L. 1959. *Notes on ordnance of the American Civil War*. Washington, D.C.: American Ordnance Association.
- _____. 1969. *Round shot and rammers: An introduction to muzzle-loading land artillery in the United States*. Harrisburg, Pa.: Stackpole Books.
- Peterson, Thomas H. 1963. *Fort Lowell, A. T., army post during the Apache campaigns*. Smoke Signal No. 8 (revised 1976). Tucson: The Tucson Corral of the Westerners.
- Pettis, George H. 1885. *Frontier service during the Rebellion, or a history of Company K, First Infantry, California Volunteers*. Providence: Rhode Island Soldiers and Sailors Historical Society.
- _____. 1887. "The Confederate invasion of New Mexico and Arizona." In *Battles and leaders of the Civil War, Volume II*. Reprinted 1956. New York: Thomas Yoseloff, pp. 103-111.
- _____. 1908. *The California Column*. Hist. Soc. of New Mexico Pub. No. 11. Santa Fe: Historical Society of New Mexico.
- Price, Paxton P. 1995. *Pioneers of the Mesilla Valley, 1823-1912*. Las Cruces: Yucca Tree Press.
- Quebbeman, Frances E. 1966. *Medicine in territorial Arizona*. Phoenix: Arizona Historical Foundation.
- Rolle, Andrew F. 1963. *California: A history*. New York: Thomas Y. Crowell.

- Rucker, John. 1981. "McRae, the forgotten fort." *New Mexico Magazine* (April), pp. 59-60.
- Schlicke, Carl P. 1988. *General George Wright, guardian of the Pacific Coast, 1803-1865*. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press.
- Scott, Henry L. 1864. *Military dictionary*. New York: D. Van Nostrand.
- Secretary of War. 1897. *The War of the Rebellion: A compilation of the official records of the Union and Confederate armies*. Series I, Vol. L (in two parts). Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government.
- Sheridan, Thomas E. 1986. *Los Tucsonenses: The Mexican community in Tucson, 1854-1941*. Tucson: University of Arizona Press.
- Sitgreaves, Lorenzo. 1853. *Report of an expedition down the Zuni and Colorado rivers*. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government.
- Sonnichsen, C. L. 1958. *The Mescalero Apaches*. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press.
- _____. 1968. *Pass of the North: Four centuries on the Rio Grande*. El Paso: Texas Western Press.
- _____. 1982. *Tucson: The life and times of an American city*. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press.
- _____. 1984. *Pioneer heritage: The first century of the Arizona Historical Society*. Tucson: Arizona Historical Society.
- Stegmaier, Robert M. 1981. *Artillery helped win the Southwest: 1540-1875*. Smoke Signal No. 41. Tucson: The Tucson Corral of the Westerners.
- Surgeon General's Office. 1870. *A report on barracks and hospitals, with descriptions of military posts*. Circular No. 4. Washington, D.C.: U.S. War Department.
- Sweeney, Edwin R. 1991. *Cochise, Chiricahua Apache chief*. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press.
- Taylor, John M. 1995. *Bloody Valverde, a Civil War battle on the Rio Grande, February 21, 1862*. Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press.

George Hand's Civil War Diary

- Theobald, John, and Lillian Theobald. 1961. *Arizona Territory: post offices & postmasters*. Phoenix: Arizona Historical Foundation.
- Thompson, Jerry D. 1971. *Colonel John Robert Baylor, Texas Indian fighter and Confederate soldier*. Hill Junior College Monograph No. 5. Hillsboro, Texas: Hill Junior College.
- _____. 1983. "The vulture over the carrion: Captain James 'Paddy' Graydon and the Civil War in the Territory of New Mexico." *Journal of Arizona History*, Vol. 24, No. 4 (Winter), pp. 381-404.
- _____. 1987. *Henry Hopkins Sibley, Confederate general of the West*. Natchitoches, La.: Northwestern State University Press.
- Thompson, Jerry D., ed. 1990. *Westward the Texans: The Civil War journal of Private William Randolph Howell*. El Paso: Texas Western Press.
- Thrapp, Dan L. 1967. *The conquest of Apacheria*. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press.
- _____. 1974. *Victorio and the Mimbres Apaches*. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press.
- _____. 1988. *Encyclopedia of frontier biography*. Reprinted 1991, three vols. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press.
- Utley, Robert M. 1967. *Frontiersmen in blue: The United States Army and the Indian, 1848-1865*. Reprinted 1981. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press.
- _____. 1984. *The Indian frontier of the American West, 1846-1890*. Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press.
- Wagoner, Jay J. 1970. *Arizona Territory, 1863-1912: A political history*. Tucson: University of Arizona Press.
- _____. 1975. *Early Arizona: Prehistory to Civil War*. Tucson: University of Arizona Press.
- Walker, Henry P., ed. 1971. "Soldier in the California Column: The diary of John W. Teal." *Arizona and the West*, Vol. 13, No. 1 (Spring), pp. 33-82.

- Walker, Henry P., and Don Bufkin. 1979. *Historical atlas of Arizona*. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press.
- Webb, Walter Prescott, ed. 1952. *The handbook of Texas*. Two vols. Austin: Texas State Historical Association.
- Wiley, Bell Irvin. 1952. *The life of Billy Yank, the common soldier of the Union*. Reprinted 1971. Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday.
- Wilhelm, Thomas. 1881. *A military dictionary and gazetteer*. Philadelphia: L. R. Hammersly.
- Williams, Jack S. 1986. *San Agustín del Tucson: A vanished mission community of the Pimería Alta*. Smoke Signal No. 47. Tucson: The Tucson Corral of the Westerners.
- Wilson, John P., ed. 1972. "A month at Fort McRae." *Periodical No. 11*, Vol. IV, No. 1 (April), pp. 8-12. Phoenix: Council on Abandoned Military Posts—U.S.A. (A report prepared in 1865 by Captain William F. Ffrench is reprinted in this article.)



INDEX

Accidental deaths. See Deaths

Alamo Mocho, 28

Alamosa, 127-175

Albuquerque, 5, 123

Alcoholic beverages: champagne, 88, 171; punch, 18, 43, 171; whiskey (rye), throughout; wine, 112-114, 146, 151, 175.

Aleman, 126, 150

Alexander, Thomas, 113, 182

Allyne, Samuel H., 152

Anderson, John, 176

Animals, wild. See Wildlife

Antelope. See Wildlife

Antelope Peak, 49, 50, 56

Apache Cañon, Battle of, 5

Apache Pass, 64, 71, 75, 76, 84, 85, 91, 92, 176; Battle of, 47, 64, 92, 112, 158, 185

Apaches. See Native Americans

Argust, Benjamin M., 43, 81, 87, 113, 127, 140, 147, 151, 154, 158, 161, 173, 174, 181

Arizona City, 30, 40, 44

Arizona Historical Society, 12, 179, 214

Arizona, use of name prior to 1863, 3

Army, William F. M., 106, 110

Artillery (howitzers), 7, 35, 36, 67, 92, 97, 139, 171, 187, 191, 193

Asbury, Jack, 37

Ashby, Charles H., 130

Atkinson, William C., 128, 129, 147, 182

Ayers, John, 175

Baldwin, Ephriam C., 130, 139, 149, 150

Bargie, L. A., 119

Barnard, Mr., 18

Barncastle, Corporal, 88

Barnes, Lafayette, 182

Barnett, Henry ("Red Dog"), 143, 157, 182

Barney's Station, 93

Barr, John, 92

Barrett, Richard S., 47

Barrett, James, 34, 59, 63

Bascombe, Dick, 36

Baylor, John R., 2-4, 6

Bennett, Clarence E., 162

Bennett, James P., 53

Bennett, Joseph F. ("Frank"), 76, 100, 138, 181

Birds. See Wildlife

Black Range, 153, 160

Blanchard, Francis R., 138, 160, 181

Blue Water Station, 61

Botsford, James, 34

Bowie, George W., 7, 37, 41, 58, 78, 118, 119, 141

Bowman, Pierce, 112, 146, 182

Boylan, Thomas, 38, 101, 139, 157, 182

Bradley, William F., 28, 36, 39, 50-52, 55, 58, 68, 79, 82, 87, 92, 103, 110, 111, 149, 151, 159, 162, 164, 170, 175, 181

Brady, Captain, 150

Brown, John, 57, 97, 182

Bruen, John, 39

Bryan, Orlando M., 101

Burkett, George A., 71

Butterfield Overland Mail Co., 16, 48

California Column, origin of, 6-8

Camps and forts. See Military posts

Canby, Edward R. S., 2, 4, 5, 76, 77

Cannon. See Artillery

Carbine. See Small arms

Carleton, James H. ("Jimmy"), 7, 23, 35, 37, 41, 42, 44, 75, 77, 78, 82, 84, 97, 99, 100, 112, 152, 156, 158, 176

Carpenter (teamster), 149

Carpenter, Cary, 143, 182

- Carrizo Creek, 27
 Carson, Kit, 2
 Casa Blanca. See White's Mill
 Caruthers, James, 87
 Cherokee Bob (expressman), 121,
 127, 130, 131, 134, 137-139
 Cienega Station, 89
 Chivington, John M., 5
 Christian, Robert A., 43
 Clark (paymaster), 162
 Clark, Paul, 143, 147, 154, 163,
 171, 175, 182
 Cochise, 92
 Cocopahs. See Native Americans
 Cole, Lewis D., 140, 182
 Colorado City, 30, 43
 Colorado River, 3, 5, 29-47, 52,
 81
 Colorado Volunteers, 1, 5, 105
 Colt, Samuel, 86
 Connelly, Barney & Patrick, 76,
 83, 84, 142, 143, 146, 163, 175,
 182
 Connelly family, 117
 Connelly, Henry, 3, 106
 Consor, John, 168, 171, 175, 182
 Cooke's Cañon, 94, 130
 Cooke's Spring, 94, 95
 Cook's Well, 28
 Copeland, Willis, 82
 Corwin (soldier), 158
 Cottonwood (New Mexico), 110,
 119, 124
 Coult, Theodore A., 36, 76-79, 85,
 109
 Courts-martial, 22, 30, 34, 81, 99,
 116, 118, 141, 168, 189
 Cowan, James, 39
 Cox, Thomas, 66
 Craig, Fort. See Military posts
 Crandall, Robert M., 25, 26, 51,
 55, 57, 58, 62-64, 84, 105, 107,
 186
 Creevey, Samuel, 22, 116, 151,
 164, 182
 Cremony, John C., 7
 Cummings, Michael, 36
 Cushing (soldier), 36, 37
 Cutler, Benjamin C., 35, 106
 Davidson (soldier), 115
 Davidson, Harlan, 182
 Davis, John, 115, 130
 Davis, Nicholas S., 78, 82, 104
 Davis, Sergeant, 87, 104
 Dean, William, 103, 182
 Deaths: accidents, 22, 39, 42, 95,
 149, 172; disease, 45, 66, 71,
 79, 84, 103, 112, 176;
 executions, 95, 96, 101, 152;
 fight at Picacho Pass, 34, 59, 63;
 Indian attacks, 64, 72, 85, 92,
 119, 120, 125, 127, 130, 131,
 138; suicide, 95, 96, 99
 Decoster, Samuel, 84
 Deer. See Wildlife
 DeForrest, Cyrus, 153
 DeLong, Sidney R., 103
 Department of New Mexico, 2, 76
 Department of the Pacific, 18
 Desertions, 28, 39, 87, 94, 97,
 113, 117, 133, 157, 172
 Desert Station, 57, 59
 Dickey, George S., 55, 58, 120,
 126, 130, 131, 138
 Dinsmore's Spring, 93
 District of Arizona, 76, 77, 190,
 195
 Dobbins, Marcus D., 37, 40
 Dogs, 75, 81, 84, 103, 111, 112,
 126
 Doña Ana, 105, 125
 Doubtful Cañon, 92
 Douglass, Orman L., 183
 Downey, John G., 6
 Drum, Richard C., 30, 34, 35
 Dunning, Sergeant, 165
 Duvall, Levi, 146, 183
 Dwyer, William, 35
 Ellis, Sergeant, 39
 El Paso, Chihuahua, 2, 4, 59, 66,
 111-115, 117-120, 146, 151;
 name changed to Ciudad Juárez,
 2, 119
 El Paso, Texas. See Franklin
 Emancipation Proclamation, 100
 Emerson, José, 165
 Emerson, Joseph D., 143, 183
 Enos, Herbert M., 146
 Entertainments: bands and music,
 38, 44, 69, 85, 99, 118, 119,

George Hand's Civil War Diary

- 124, 159; betting, 158; card games (monte), 109, 143, 146; gambling, 60, 75, 87, 112, 141, 168, 169, 179; circuses and carnivals, 87, 104; dances (fandangos), 38, 43, 44, 71, 84-86, 89, 95, 97, 99, 104, 105, 119, 141, 145, 152, 159, 160, 170; fireworks, 56, 104; footraces, 157; minstrel shows, 18, 97, 117; plays, 87; songs and singing, 31, 43, 87; storytelling, 31, 48, 91, 131
- Erwin, Alonzo M., 150, 154, 181
- Evans, Andrew W., 112
- Executions. See Punishments
- Eyre, Edward E., 7, 33
- Fairchild, Elliott C., 110
- Ferguson, Cornelius, S. ("Ferg"), 31, 49, 120, 143, 183
- Fergusson, David, 38, 65, 69, 72, 76-78, 81, 86, 106
- Ffrench, William, 175
- Filibuster Camp, 48
- Fish. See Wildlife
- Fitzgerald (expressman), 120, 125, 127
- Fitzgerald, James, 162, 183
- Fleming, John H., 170, 183
- Floods, 18, 40
- Food furnished to soldiers. See Rations
- Forbes (freighter), 87
- Ford, Silas P., 84
- Forts and camps. See Military posts
- Foster, George F., 176, 177, 179
- Foster, Juana (Mrs. George Foster), 177, 179
- Fountain, Albert J., 112, 128-131, 133, 136, 138, 140, 143, 145, 146, 150, 152, 155, 162, 168, 171, 180
- Franklin, Texas, 2, 16, 99, 105-107, 109, 110, 115, 117, 124, 147, 152, 158; name changed to El Paso, 2, 16
- French, Albert H., 109
- Fritz, Emil, 59, 82
- Fuller, Lycurgus D., 183
- Fullerton, James, 87, 156, 183
- Gadsden Purchase, 3
- Gale, William N., 88, 104, 111, 141, 154, 144, 147, 149, 162, 164, 168, 181
- Gambling. See Entertainments
- Garcia, Señor, 165
- Gila City, 39, 48
- Gila River, 3, 30, 32-34, 37-41, 47-51, 57, 58, 60, 76, 99, 106, 165
- Glann, Peter, 34
- Glorieta Pass, Battle of, 5
- Goodsight Station, 95
- Green (soldier), 41
- Greenbacks (paper money), 87, 120
- Greene, Henry A. ("Humpy," "Toady"), 10, 22, 38, 58, 65, 78, 84, 85, 91, 95, 99, 105, 117, 120, 126, 131, 138-141, 143, 150, 156-160, 162-168, 170, 172, 173, 175, 180
- Grimes, Isaac, 133, 183
- Grimes, Michael, 42
- Grinnell, Henry, 40, 53, 54
- Grinnell's Station, 45, 49, 52
- Gristmills, 42, 58, 59, 67, 72
- Grover, Lucien D., 30, 104-106, 115, 159, 160, 165
- Guide Mountain, 28
- Guilderoy, John, 81, 86, 97, 99, 101, 133, 183
- Hall, Private, 109
- Haller, John, 183
- Hammond, John W., 97
- Hammond, Lafayette, 117
- Hand, Emma (sister), 10, 129, 158, 161, 162
- Hand, George O.: early life, 8-10; life after leaving the army, 177-179; photos of, front of intro, 178
- Hand, Ira (brother), 10, 158, 162
- Hand, Ira W. (father), 10, 20, 30, 33, 37, 44, 45, 68, 87, 113, 115, 133, 141, 156, 158, 161, 162
- Hand, Lewis "Lew" (brother), 10, 44, 45, 101, 109, 113, 117, 133, 139, 162, 164, 168

- Hand, Milton "Mit" (brother), 10, 45, 109, 113, 138
 Hand, Mira (sister), 10, 20, 85, 86, 103, 129, 154, 161, 173
 Hand, Sible (mother), 10
 Handy, William W., 9, 81, 86, 103, 183
 Hanlon, Hall, 44
 Hanlon, Mrs. Hall, 44
 Hanson, Lusander E., 82
 Hargrave, Joseph P., 97, 115, 125
 Hartshorne, Ben, 30
 Hart's Mill, 105, 106, 111
 Harwood (soldier), 52
 Haskell, Daniel B., 164
 Healy, Patrick, 171, 173, 174
 Henderson, David, 45
 Higdon, William H., 30
 Hightower, William, 52, 138, 183
 Hill, John W., 35
 Hofedank, William, 105, 116, 117
 Holmes, Henry, 35
 Howitzer. See Artillery
 Hoyt, Ephriam N., 107, 110, 130
 Hubbell, James ("Santiago"), 128
 Hughes, Sam, 79, 83, 84, 88
 Hull, Thomas W., 71
 Hunter, Sherod, 4, 5, 34, 59, 63, 79
 Hunting. See Wildlife
 Hurley (soldier), 115, 183
 Hyde, Charles H., 39, 84, 85, 183
 Indian Wells, 28, 44
 Jackass Battery, 36, 65, 92, 112
 Jacobs, Sam, 160
 Jaeger (Yager), Louis, 29, 30, 35, 38, 39, 41, 44
 Jaeger's Ferry, 40
 Johnson, George, 34, 63
 Johnson, George A., 30
 Johnson, Robert S., 130, 131, 162, 183
 Johnson, Sergeant, 99
 Johnson (2nd Cav.), 115
 Johnson, Thomas B., 81, 129, 146, 156, 163, 184
 Jones, John W., 119, 120
 Jones, Samuel J. ("Colonel"), 97, 146
 Jones, Sylvester, 184
 Jornada del Muerto, 104, 107, 119, 121, 125-127, 138, 139, 149-151, 159, 162, 173
 Kellogg, John W., 35, 42
 Kemp, John H., 121
 Kerr, Robert, 152
 King (soldier), 48
 Kinyon's Station, 55, 56
 Kline, William, 107
 Kuhl, Charles, 110
 Laguna (California), 17
 Laguna (New Mexico), 126
 LaRose, William L., 64, 134, 147, 184
 Las Cruces, 2, 16, 95, 97, 99, 104, 106, 107-110, 119, 124, 130, 133, 134, 136, 138-140, 142, 143, 145, 147, 149, 150, 152, 153, 162-165, 168
 Latham, Milton S., 76
 Laundresses, 127, 146
 Leonard, William S., 34, 63
 Libertad (port), Sonora, 81, 101
 Lincoln, Abraham, 6, 100, 165
 Lloyd, Thomas, C., 86, 146, 184
 Lobos Bay, Sonora, 77, 78, 81, 86
 Lockhart, William, 137, 147, 184
 Logan, Lorenzo L., 141, 147, 184
 Longworth, Cyrus ("Jack"), 36, 42, 70, 75, 81, 82, 101, 109, 147, 171, 172, 181
 Los Angeles, 6, 15, 16, 23, 24, 38, 45, 53
 Love, John A., 184
 Lynch, Sandy, 117
 Lynde, Isaac, 3
 McAcron, Mr., 47
 McAcron, Mrs., 47
 McCabe, Henry, 127, 184
 McCann, Samuel, 86, 184
 McCleave, William, 58, 59, 101, 109, 117, 141
 McClosky (soldier), 36
 McFarland, George, 85
 MacGowan, Alexander B., 30, 87
 McGrew (soldier), 34
 McKee, William H., 116
 McMullen, William, 78, 104-107, 112, 116-118, 130
 McRae, Alexander, 123, 182

George Hand's Civil War Diary

- McRae, Fort. See Military posts
Mangas Coloradas, 2, 92, 99, 101
Manley, Aaron R., 158, 162, 173, 181
Maricopas. See Native Americans
Maricopa villages, 58, 60
Maricopa Wells, 58
Marshall, Edward, 82
Martin (soldier), 115, 118
Martin, Fritz, 184
Martin, John, 160
Mary (George Hand's cousin), 23, 41, 42, 173
Meek, Samuel C., 64, 184
Mesilla, 2, 3, 16, 66, 82, 94-106, 116, 133, 134, 140, 176
Metzger, Theophilus, 15, 146, 184
Military posts (forts and camps):
Barrett, 59; Bliss, 2, 59, 111, 120; Bowie, 92, 176; Breckinridge, 2; Buchanan, 2; Carleton, 24; Craig, 4, 5, 99-176; Cummings, 95; Fillmore, 3, 110, 124; Goodwin, 165; Johnson, 124; Latham, 15, 22, 23, 25; McRae, 123-175; Stanton, 107; Post at Tucson, 65-88; Union, 5, 128, 130, 137, 147; West, 99, 106, 107, 130; Whipple, 156; Wingate, 127, 140; Wright, 18, 32, 34, 42, 70; Yuma, 1, 16, 18, 20, 22, 24, 26, 29-47, 52, 63, 65, 67, 70, 71, 75-78, 81, 82, 84, 87, 89, 101, 110, 120
Military terms, definitions of, 187-197
Mimbres Hot Springs, 94, 176
Mimbres River, 94, 110
Mitchell, Francis S., 42
Mitchell (prisoner), 149
Mohawk Station, 50
Morrill, David, 181
Morris, William G., 81
Morris, John, 117
Morrison, Angus, 42
Mowry City, 94
Mowry, Sylvester, 44
Mullen, Alonzo C., 41, 86, 168, 184
Myer, Thomas A., 55, 118, 127, 146, 147, 154, 170, 184
Myers, Thomas O., 52, 86, 110, 119, 131, 147, 184
Native Americans: Apache, 1, 2, 12, 47, 51, 60, 64, 67, 71-74, 76, 80, 81, 86, 87, 89, 92, 95, 99, 101, 104, 123, 126-128, 153, 172, 176; "tame" Apaches, 74, 80; Cocopah, 30, 32; Maricopa, 58, 67, 74; Navajo, 128, 137, 149; Papago (Tohono O'odham), 68, 71, 74, 76, 87; Pima, 34, 35, 40, 58, 60, 67, 74, 81, 86; Yuma (Quechan), 29, 30, 32
Native Americans, killing of, 38, 54, 74, 80, 86, 92, 101, 109, 127, 128, 138, 147; scalped, 101, 128, 138, 147, 173
Navajos. See Native Americans
Nelson, Wellington, 184
Newbold, Charles, 175
Newcomb (freighter), 157
New Mexico Volunteers, 2, 107, 126, 127
New River, 28
Nichols, Charles P., 70, 79-81
Nicholson, James, 184
Nickerson, Charles J., 115, 116, 140, 142, 149, 156
Nordeck, Henry A., 57, 58, 168, 181
Nuestra Señora de Guadalupe Mission (El Paso), 113
Oak Grove Station, 17, 18
Oatman family, 40, 54
Oatman Flat, 54
Oatman, Olive, 40, 54
O'Brien, Charles M., 30, 38, 64, 92, 158, 185
Oneida Station, 60
Overton, James W. ("Dad"), 136, 185
Papagos (Tohono O'odham). See Native Americans
Pape, Christian, 185, 130
Paraje, 149, 151, 152, 165
Paso del Norte. See El Paso

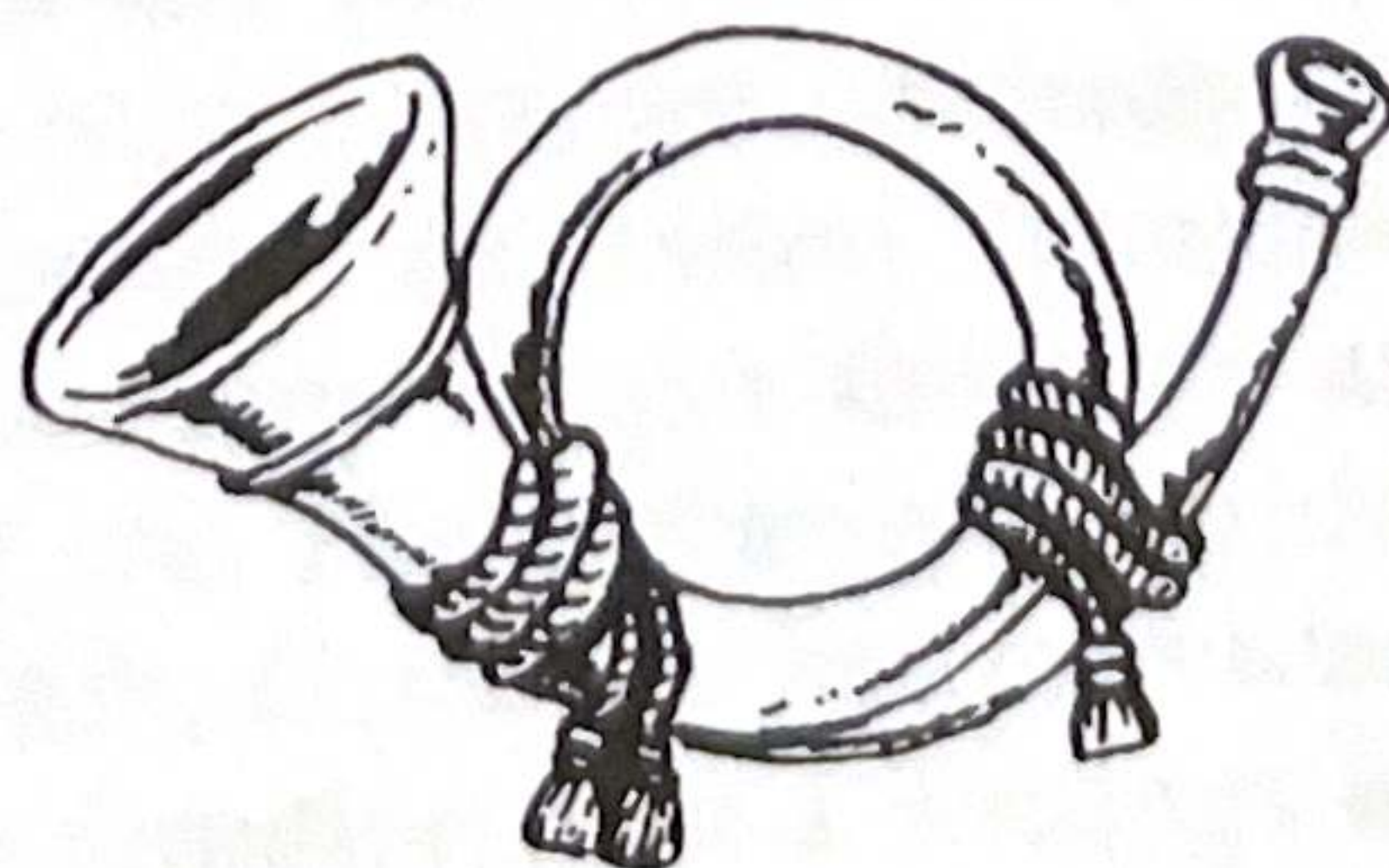
- Patterson, Richard C., 110, 136, 154, 181
 Pay given soldiers, 120
 Peonage, 145
 Perry, Elijah, 66
 Pettis, George H., 96, 131
 Pfeiffer, Albert H., 127
 Pfeiffer, Mrs. Albert H., 127
 Phelan, Jeremiah, 103, 175
 Phelps, Corwin, 185
 Picacho Pass, Battle of, 34, 59, 63
 Picacho Station (Arizona), 63
 Picacho (New Mexico), 95
 Pilot Knob, 29, 30, 41
 Pimas. See Native Americans
 Pima villages, 34, 35, 40
 Pinos Altos, 95, 99, 101, 105
 Point of Mountain (Arizona), 63, 64
 Point of Rocks (New Mexico), 119, 125, 138, 139, 146, 150, 159, 174
 Poker John, 158
 Pomeroy, Edgar, 106, 112, 115
 Potter, Joseph C., 40
 Punishments: ball and chain, 36, 37, 115, 168; bucking and gagging, 171; cold bath, 83; confinement at hard labor, 36, 37, 79, 104; dishonorable discharge, 37, 42, 104; execution by firing squad, 96, 139, 152; fines ("blinds"), 34, 38, 80, 111, 116; flogging, 111, 128; head shaving, 42; marching with heavy pack, 124, 133, 172; staking out, 157; tying in the sun, 128
 Qualey, John F., 75
 Railroads, 25, 95
 Raphael, Abe, 76, 86
 Rations furnished the California Column, 32
 Rattlesnakes. See Wildlife
 Reaves (soldier), 28
 Reed, Edward B., 118, 119, 185
 Reed, Gion, 22, 185
 Rencher, Abraham, 3
 Rhodes, Henry C., 22, 76, 86, 99, 128, 147, 168, 175, 181
 Rifles and amunition. See Small arms
 Rigg, Edwin A. ("Blue Wing"), 33, 34, 39, 40, 77, 78, 116, 147, 149, 164-166
 Rigg, Mrs. Edwin A., 116
 Rio Alamosa, 128
 Rio Grande, 1-6, 16, 47, 76, 86, 87, 96, 106, 114, 123, 127, 128, 134, 156, 164, 167, 172
 Rio Mimbres. See Mimbres River
 Rio Palomas, 134, 140, 142, 154, 156, 163, 167
 Roberts, Bill, 120
 Roberts, Thomas L., 36, 92, 131, 139, 140
 Rough and Ready Station, 95
 Rowlett, William, 172, 185
 Rubie, Henry L., 185
 Ruggles, David C., 112, 141
 Russell, Sergeant, 103, 107
 Rynerson, William L., 104
 San Agustín del Tucson Mission, 67
 San Agustín, Feast of, 67, 69
 San Diego, 6, 112
 San Felipe, 22, 27
 San Francisco, 6, 8, 9, 10, 15, 16, 30, 68, 161
 San Juan's Day (June 24), 120, 121, 170
 San Pedro (California), 15, 16
 San Pedro Crossing (Arizona), 85, 91
 San Simon Station, 92
 Santa Cruz River, 65-67, 73
 Santa Fe, 3-5, 68, 99, 106, 140
 San Xavier del Bac Mission, 68, 69, 71
 Savage, Merrill, 22, 26, 180
 Scalps. See Native Americans, killing of,
 Scouts after Apaches, 12, 34, 75, 97, 136, 146, 153, 156, 160, 162, 164, 165, 168, 170, 173
 Sheldon (freighter), 77
 Shinn, John B., 7, 36
 Shinn's Battery, 35, 36
 Shirland, Edward D., 141

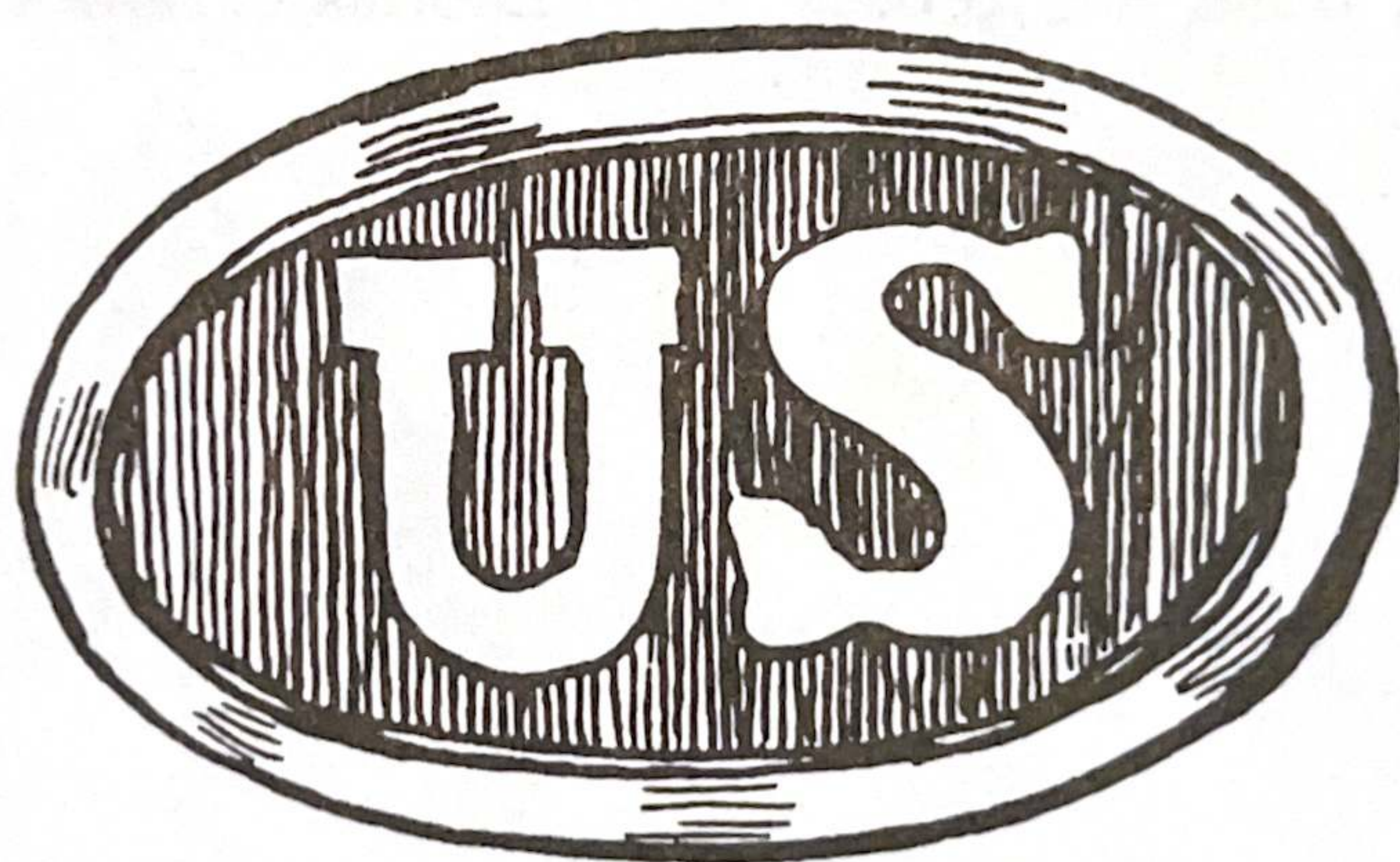
George Hand's Civil War Diary

- Shissler, John L., 68, 127, 130, 141, 148, 185
Showalter, Daniel, 18, 33, 35
Sibley, Henry H., 4, 5
Sickness suffered by hand, 25, 38, 41, 43, 71, 105, 124, 129, 131, 136
Singing. See Entertainments
Slater, John, 81
Slocum, John D., 85
Slough, John P., 5
Small arms: carbines, 152, 188, 195; pistols, 133, 142, 163, 165; rifle-muskets, 20, 29, 72, 82, 96, 144, 149, 188, 192, 195, 196; shotguns, 28, 49-51, 56, 72, 134, 167
Smallpox vaccination, 42
Smith, Albert L., 105
Smith, Captain, 153
Smith, Charles A., 95, 96
Smith, Jacob, 79
Smith, Joseph, 107, 144, 146
Smith, Joseph L., 185
Smith, Whitman B., 27, 28, 36, 41, 50, 51, 55, 63, 82, 84-86, 93, 94, 99, 109-113, 115, 137, 138, 147, 151, 152, 164, 168, 170, 173, 180
Snakes. See Wildlife
Snyder, Jacob P., 171, 185
Soldier's Farewell, 93
Soldiers killed by Indians. See Deaths
Songs, patriotic ("national airs"), 38, 43, 44, 87
Soper, Sylvester, 40
Spencer, Barton P., 43, 115, 128-130, 133, 134, 141, 147, 185
Stack, Julius B., 117
Steamboats, Colorado River, 38, 44
Steamships, ocean-going, 31
Steigle, John, 82
Stevens, Hiram, 84, 88
Stickle, George, 185
Straub, Joseph, 87, 171, 185
Suicide, 96
Sulphur Spring, 53, 91
Susee, Peter, 83, 118, 133, 160, 185
Taylor (soldier), 42
Taylor, George W., 185
Teamster's Camp, 51, 52
Temecula, 17, 21, 24
Terwilliger, Levi, 136, 185
Texas Hill, 52
Thayer, John S., 38
Thompson, William A., 36, 65, 92
Tobin, William C., 34
Tompkins (teamster), 129, 147, 157, 164
Tompkins, Daniel D., 186
Tucson, 1, 2, 4, 5, 12, 16, 27, 33-35, 37, 41, 42, 44, 47, 65-88, 95, 101, 106, 109, 110, 142, 158, 166, 176-179
Tuttle, Joseph, 78
Vallecito, 27
Valverde, Battle of, 5
Vestal, DeWitt C., 35, 36
Veteran volunteers, 159, 197
Voorhees, James, 120
Waite, Isaac, 42
Waldman, Mark, 141, 186
Walker, William, 96, 99
Wallace, Thomas, 32, 35, 39, 44, 60, 71, 77, 82, 86, 87, 103, 105, 143, 151, 170, 175, 176, 181
Wallen, Henry D., 100
Ward, John A., 72
Wardwell, William V. B., 87
Warner's Ranch, 15-18, 26
Warren, Henry, 168
Watson, Edward L., 130, 131
Watts, Joshua H., 87
Weapons. See Artillery or Small arms
Webster, James, 157, 186
Welch, John, 32, 33
Wellman, Chauncy R., 18, 21, 75, 76, 82, 94, 95
Wells, Dexter, 73, 181
West, Joseph R. ("The Bald Eagle"), 7, 22, 23, 33, 42, 75-78, 95, 96, 99-101, 104, 106, 110, 116, 117, 121, 134, 139, 159
Wheeler, Egbert F., 143, 186

Whiskey. See Alcoholic beverages
 White, Ammi, 58, 59
 White's Mill (Casa Blanca), 58, 59
 Whiting, John, 162
 Whitlock, James H., 75
 Whittemore, James B. ("Slim Jim," "Johnny-come-lately"), 107, 126, 133, 140, 141, 147, 157, 160, 180
 Wilcox, Alfred, 30
 Wildlife: BIRDS—cranes, 33; doves, 49-51; ducks and geese, 26, 31, 103, 141, 144, 163, 167; hummingbirds, 51; quail, 28, 29, 49-51, 56, 136; turkeys, 163, 167. FISH—buffalo, 163, 167; catfish, 128, 130, 136, 164, 167; chubs, 41, 49, 52, 53, 56; perch, 167; shad, 167; squawfish, 49; suckers, 49, 52; trout, 49, 106.

MAMMALS—antelope, 49, 55, 127, 162, 168; bears, 86; beaver, 31, 33; bighorn sheep, 49, 54; coyotes, 170; deer, 49, 50, 167; javelinas, 86; rabbits, 26, 49, 51, 136; sea lions, 86. REPTILES—rattlesnakes, 28, 49; turtles, 103, 136, 167
 Willis, Edward B., 22, 105-107, 175
 Winnell, Frederick, 131
 Wives, officers, 47, 71, 116, 127, 152
 Wooster, David, 71, 77
 Wooster, Mrs. David, 71
 Wrenn, Thomas N., 103
 Wright, George, 18, 42
 Yuma, Fort. See Military posts
 Yuma Indians. See Native Americans
 Zabriskie, James A., 119





Diarist George O. Hand was born in Oneida County, New York, in 1830. In 1849 he sailed to California, hoping to strike it rich in the Gold Rush. As was the case with most forty-niners, the mother-lode eluded him. When the Civil War broke out, George Hand volunteered to serve in the Union Army and he became a member of the California Column. He accompanied the column to Arizona, New Mexico, and West Texas where Apache warriors proved to be more of a threat than Rebel soldiers. During his tour of duty, George Hand kept a daily diary. His Civil War journal is published here in its entirety for the first time. After leaving the army, Hand stayed in the Southwest and in 1867 settled in Tucson. There he worked as a butcher, saloon keeper, and, in his last years, as custodian of the Pima County courthouse. In Tucson he tended to his diary on and off until shortly before his death in 1887. The record he kept of his years as a saloon keeper was edited by Neil B. Carmony and published by High-Lonesome Books in 1994 under the title *Whiskey, Six-guns & Red-light Ladies: George Hand's Saloon Diary, Tucson, 1875-1878*. Mr. Carmony also edited *Next Stop: Tombstone—George Hand's Contention City Diary, 1882*. It was published in 1995 by Trail to Yesterday Books in Tucson.

Editor Neil B. Carmony has lived in Tucson, Arizona, all of his life. He grew up reading the excerpts from George Hand's diaries that for many years appeared each day in the *Arizona Daily Star*, Tucson's morning newspaper. The original diaries are housed in the archives of the Arizona Historical Society, which was founded at Tucson in 1884. George Hand was a charter member of the society. In 1984, with the encouragement of noted historian and author C. L. Sonnichsen, Neil Carmony began the arduous task of preparing a new transcription of the Hand diaries. Besides deciphering Hand's often cryptic script, Mr. Carmony has provided valuable annotations which help place the frontiersman's writings in context. The late Dr. Sonnichsen once referred to George Hand's diaries as "sacred documents." Their sanctity may be debatable, but that they are great reading is not. Neil Carmony's other books include *Afield with J. Frank Dobie: Tales of Critters, Campfires and the Hunting Trail* and *Onza: The Hunt for a Legendary Cat*.

HIGH-LONESOME BOOKS

"Published in the Greatest Country Out-of-Doors"

At HIGH-LONESOME BOOKS we have a great variety of titles for enthusiasts of the Southwest and the great Outdoors -- new, used, and rare books of the following:

Southwest History

Wilderness Adventure

Natural History

Hunting

Sporting Dogs

Mountain Men

Fishing

Country Living

Environment

Our catalog is FREE for the asking. Write or call.

HIGH-LONESOME BOOKS

P. O. Box 878

Silver City, New Mexico

88062

505-388-3763

Also, come visit our new bookshop in the country
at High-Lonesome Road near Silver City